

Blitz Kiva
鯨 / 牙
Illustration
すがのたすく

クラス まるごと 人外転生

— 最弱のスケルトンになった俺 —



My Entire Class Has Been Reincarnated – I Became the Weakest Skeleton!

Arc 1: The day when you became a demon king

by Blitz Kiva

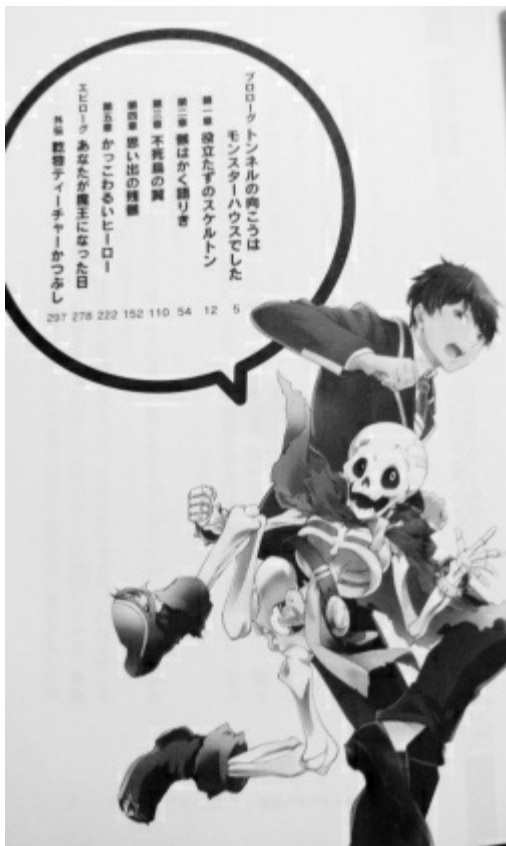
[Novel Updates](#)

Translation Group:

[Soojiki's Project](#)

[Dino's Translation](#)

Epub: [Trollo WN/LN EPUB](#)



Prologue: There was a monster house on the other side of the tunnel!

“(Am I...still alive...?)”

Utsurogi Kyouzuke came to his senses while his mind continued spinning.

He tried standing so he could get a better view of his surrounding, but his field of vision was too clouded. Grasping his head with his hands, Kyouzuke noticed something odd.

...He has no hair!

I’m bald!? Instantaneously too!? That’s what he thought but he immediately understood that it was not the case.

It was not just his hair that was gone. In the first place, the sensation of touching was not there, rather it was more cold and firm.

There’s no skin on his head too. He didn’t believe it’s a serious wound. There’s no blood flowing, no flesh and the sensation of touch were gone as well. He easily became confused by this situation.

Wait... he considered re-organizing this situation.

For now, he took a deep breath (*breaths in* although the sensation of inhaling is non-existent), as he tried to recall what happened.

Everyone in Jindai Highschool 2nd year, class 4, was in the middle of a field trip. While the bus was in transit, students were singing karaoke, playing card games, having idle chit-chats, and doing as they enjoyed to pass the time. Kyouzuke also took part in passing the time. The otaku group, which is in the lower end of the class caste system and the group he belonged in, took part in idle chattering as to not stand out. The conversation itself was fun in its own way too.

However, that was short lived as Hell swiftly approached. The mountain contained many slopes with sharp curves. Adding to that, the road became

slippery due to the rain. While trying to navigate the curves on the highway, a motorcyclist suddenly appeared out the corner of the curve. The driver turned the steering wheel in a rush, in an attempt to avoid a collision, which caused the bus to crash through the guardrail.

Screams resonated within the bus and it was at that moment he could no longer remember what happened.

Anyways, the bus accident has already occurred. Fortunately, he seemed to have survived the accident.

No wait...How does that explain why he's bald? Kyousuke became more confused and tried to rub his eye lids, when he realized something terrible.

He has no eye lids...

His fingers timidly crept towards his eyes and found hard edges. His fingers began tracing the edges, confirming the size.

It's his eye socket. This...

What's the meaning of this? His eyes, nose, lips and ears are all gone!?

Resolving himself, he plunged his fingers into his eyes. Yet his brain was not there too.

"Crap! I thought I had survived, but surely I'm dead?!!"

While shouting, his field of vision began to clear. How can he see when he has no eyes, as he just had time for a self-retort.

For the first time, he checked his hands to confirm something

"What the hell?! My hands are just bones!"

It's not just his hands that became bones, his ribcage was fully visible too. Originally, he had a body with a slender frame and whenever he was at the pool, he felt ashamed as his chest stood out but those days was gone now. His ribs is exposing itself grandly.

Did I die? I really did die!? Moreover, not a single piece of flesh remained!? He pondered over this.

To begin with, where is he? He checked his surrounding again. It's obvious

that the bus fell in the middle of the mountains, but the scenery was different. The conifers were not lined up on the mountain's slope and the ground was discolored, rocky and unpaved.

Could it be that this is the afterworld? Or possibly that he's in a butterfly dream. Yet in reality, he should have fallen with the bus and crushed to death.

While his thoughts were going in circles, a shadow came from the rock, a blue semi-liquid object crawled out. He became startled by reflex.

Surprisingly, that sticky object has a beautiful voice, pointed at Kyouzuke and screamed.

"Kyaaa! It's a monster!!"

Honestly, that was quite unexpected.

Certainly he was somehow a skeleton, yet he still kept a human form. And yet being called a monster, by a monster made no sense.

No, wait a minute...

He immediately reconsidered it. Its voice was something he recognized!

"You.... aren't you Himemizu...?"

"Ee.....?"

The sticky-like monster who crawled behind the rock suddenly stopped its movement. It then timidly crawled out towards his location.

Himemizu Rin, Kyouzuke's classmate. She was a member of the track and field club and one of the three beauties. In the past, his conversation with Himemizu was barely non-existence. He remembered that in his class, she had the most promising future with her voice.

He undoubtedly must have changed entirely too.

"Ummm, you are... you are.....eeto"

Kyouzuke expressed a bitter smile. After all, he's placed in the bottom of the class while Rin, who was popular, had her own circle of friends and it was nearly impossible to not remember her just by her voice.

However, Rin's body sprang up *Tapon*, as she realized my name.

“I remember! Karaki-kun!”

“It’s Utsurogi...”

“Unn, unn! Right right!”

Kyousuke replied in a sympathetic voice, while Rin’s body quivered. Even when becoming a semi-liquid sticky monster, Rin promising future still seemed unchanged.

How should he put it? After seeing how she did not resemble a human, he seemed to have calmed down.

He’s surprised that Rin recognized him, even though mistaking his name. Even in class, he was barely mentioned.

Looks like it’s the genuine Himemizu Rin that’s in front of him. It felt reassuring to him, knowing that there is another person here.

“What are we going to do, Utsurogi-kun. We rode on that bus right?”

“Uh huh. The bus definitely got into an accident causing us to fall and killing us, or so I thought...And here we are in this place”

“This is like a nightmare. Utsurogi-kun is a skeleton, and I am....”

As they were having a casual conversation, something audible could be heard from another rock. Frightened, Rin jumped towards Kyousuke’s back, as if to hide, but since his body was only bones, there’s no use in hiding.

“U....gee,OOOOOOOOO.....!”

A sound similar to a roar came from behind the rock’s shadow. With it emerged a 3-meter giant slowly rising. Having a muscular body, three sharp eyes, and a mouth with uneven fangs growing... it’s an ogre.

And that’s not all.

From the rock’s shadow appeared a girl possessing a lower half of the body similar to a snake, slithering out. A pig faced monster came out, its body covered in bandages 「mummy man」, a monster who had its whole body covered in tentacles, etc etc... Their surrounding suddenly changed into a monster house.

His heart became stiff, as he became taken aback by being surrounded.

「一体、何がどうなってるんだ……」

修学旅行の真っ最中、
バスの転落事故に巻き込まれたはずだ、
だが、周囲を見回してみると、
明らかにバスが転落した山の中とは
異なっている。

クラスまるごと人外転生

—最初のスケルトンになった俺—

Ah wait, he has no heart and innards but its similar to the feeling of having a heart and then it becoming stiff.

He can't run away from this.

Thinking so, the ogre's eyes turned towards them. They both shuddered in fear and began trembling.

"Utsurogi and....Himemizu??"

Kyousuke, having no eyelids, reflexively twinkled his eyes.

"...By any chance, are you Goubayashi?"

"Yea, that's me."

While folding its arm, the ogre nodded. Immediately after that, the snake girl's lower half looked like it twitched.

"Wai-, wha-, what! What's thisss! What's with my lower half!?"

"S, Strange debu! Our bodies changed before we knew it, and I became a pig debu!"

"Ahh..... I wonder what day it is? Where is this place even? It seems befitting that this is like sleeping."

"M...My body...growing out my body... it can't be...tentacles!?"

Not only the snake woman, everywhere monsters started speaking. One by one, they viewed Kyousuke's body and their own. Then after viewing their surrounding, their faces showed full surprise, and screams were uttered due to fear. Kyosuke began to understand that it was his classmates' voice.

So it seems, even with the bus accident, we are all still alive.

And then they all somehow have bodies with the figures of monsters.

What the hell is going on? Rin and Kyousuke exchanged glances, and soon afterward, he could no longer remember where Rin's face is anymore.

Chapter 1: Class meeting in a different world

Let's rewind for a moment.



"Where are we going after this?"

"Over there. What is that? Is that a sh...shipyard from WW2?"

"Ahh—Yup yup, that's it that's it! Looked like it suffered through harsh weather."

The bus looked crowded from the inside. Everyone sat next to their friends and neighbors, chatting and playing. There was not much difference within class 2-4's daily life. Their voice filled with excitement sounded idiotic, but there's no person like that. The sister-like guide and the bus driver could not keep up with the students' current excitement.

Kyousuke thoughts were correct, it's Ryuzaki Kunihiro's group that was the most excited.

Ryuzaki is an ikemen with the whole package: tall and handsome, excellent grades, an athlete, the model student. Regardless of gender, Ryuzaki was able to attract both with his personality and nature. Students with high stature gathered around him. A natural elite group had formed and the other students naturally gravitated around it.

The girls group was divided between the queen of the class, Akai Asuka, and Rin, who's close to Ryuzaki. Although it looked like a fun atmosphere, having an adult-like atmosphere took over the latter.

And then there's his group, having no relations to the other group.

Utsurogi Kyousuke, Hino Akira, and Kogane Yoshiki.

He was lanky, while Kogane was a shorty. The difference in height did not help in making their group value rise. Only Akira was comparable to Ryuzaki, in being an ikemen as well, yet because Akira kept hanging around with Kogane and Kyousuke, other began to mock him and his chances with girls had

plummeted.

“Utsurogi—hey, look here! After going to the shipyard, lets make a cruiser!”

While curled in the corner of the bus, Kogane showed excitement as he held out the first page of a magazine.

Compared to the rest of the class, Kyousuke thought that Kogane’s enthusiasm has skyrocketed in regards to the shipyard. Kyousuke also had an interest in the military, so he can relate to Kogane’s feeling. Recently, battleships have started to be called “cute girls”. Of course he and Kogane both played the social game, which many played within the otaku community.



Meanwhile Akira kept silent due to having motion sickness.

“As I thought, the only cruiser I love is Sendai-Chan—”

“Utsurogi, Sendai is a light cruiser. Since we’re at the shipyard, lets try to make a heavy cruiser!”

“Opps, and partially exposed?”

“If its heavy cruisers, it has to be Atago! Aoba is also great too! But I really love the Takao type! Aoba and Takao!”

Sitting nearby were several girls whose glances seemed to say “gross, nerds”

as they turned towards Kogane. Kyouzuke thought that surely Kogane extremely high excitement along with his strange habit of shouting like he found the love of his life, would attract negative judgment from other. Yet Kogane confidently said “I like what I like”. Kyouzuke also shouted...to himself as he hid his passion from others.

“That reminds me Utsurogi. That girl over there has an atmosphere similar to Aoba, right?”

“Ahhhn? Himemizu?”

Kogane motionlessly gazed at Himemizu Rin, who sat at the front of the bus where the elite group was at, having fun. The track and field leading sprinter, Himemizu’s body with her sailor uniform stood out beautifully in the distance. Being the class 3 beauty, her name was not at all showy, or so Kyouzuke thought.

“Similar? She’s slenderer so rather than a cruiser, wouldn’t a destroyer be better?”

“Ehhh, I wonder. The similarity was only just a thought.”

As we were talking, Himemizu Rin locked eyes with Kogane, with a hint of violence glittering in her eyes. Striking her shoulders *pon* that could be heard, I hastily said

“Ok, Kogane lets stop or she’ll.....”

“Ehh, what, why!? What they heck do you mean!?”

“We live in a world too different from her....”

Himemizu Rin is similar to Ryuzaki, being that she treats everyone mostly equally. When there is business with his group, they often speak to them with kind and cheerful attitudes. It’s no surprise that Kogane’s heart would be moved.

However, it’s an unrequited love. Many other guys had the same experience, to the extent that she could have many alternatives if she wanted to talk with them. Kyouzuke is also a fan of Himemizu Rin and did not want to think she is a fickle person, yet Kogane’s reason was not expressively known.

“Is that right—, stop....”

Leaning on the window, Akira mindlessly said

“Again Hino?”

“Just woke up Akira? Your face looks extremely pale. You ok?”

As usual, Akira face became pale and groggy due to the motion sickness, nodded his head.

Even back in the day, he has always been weak when riding in vehicles. Nevertheless, because he never said anything to another person, he’s always been having troubles at such times. Since he had said it before that he was weak when riding in vehicles, he had swapped seats to the front. Yet sitting at the front was the teacher and the riajuu’s group, so it became rather uncomfortable. As a general rule, he did not want to be spoken to at all.

“Kyosuke, Kogane.....I have an interesting story to tell. At the shipyard, I remembered....”

Though groggy, he assisted in changing the topic. What a bro.

“Eh, what’s that? The story of how Hino met his wife?”

“I don’t play that social game..... Truth is, at the shipyard, there’s a rumor....”

Akira, groaning as he recalled the story, said that according to an ex Japanese sailor, after WW2, the existence of a heavy cruiser was erased. The cruiser was also made at the shipyard where they were heading towards. Around the time nearing the end of the war, during a naval battle, the ship had vanished.

“It didn’t sink?”

“That’s what I thought but...”it vanished” he said. After that, the records were strangely deleted...or so they say.”

“Hmmmmm, I wonder if it ended up taking a trip to another world...?”

“Why’s that?”

I replied to Kogane remarks, in which the shorty glasses sparkled and shone as he replied

“Why Utsurogi? Do you not read internet novels? Nowadays, there’s business

in light novels. Going to another world and having an adventure is the route commonly used.”

“Ahh, that. That I know...”

Hyoko... A female student’s face peeked over from the seat in front of us.

If he’s not mistake, that’s Sakuma, wearing plain glasses. She’s shy and clumsy and is excluded from the girls group. Visual proof would be that sitting next to her is a delinquent.

Sakuma is part of the literature club. Because Kyouzuke often goes to the library afterschool, he bumps into her there many times. Her favorite light novels are usually fairytales from children’s book. She’s was very excited, so he didn’t think at all that she would really get into the conversation.

“You knew too!? Fascinating! As for myself, I’ve been contributing an entry to the site too. There’s also various bookmarking to do however, heyy, look here, look at this!”

Kyouzuke called it, that Kogane surrounding was surprised that there’s a voice louder than theirs as he shoved the smartphone screen towards Sakuma.

“Aaa, un. Fascinating...I like this one....”

“Ahh, the villain reincarnation series eh! The girl dies—“

No offense to the statement, but it was rude. It was annoying to try to retort back to Kogane, so Kyouzuke just let him speak as is. Sakuma was caught up in Kogane trap, her glances at Kyouzuke seemed to be begging for help. Instead, he mouthed 『good luck』to her.

Akira was watching while Kyouzuke was thinking if he wanted to sleep and closed his eyes. Kogane, as usual, was rapidly firing words like a machine gun towards Sakuma who couldn’t keep up.

And soon the accident with the bus happened, with the class riding in the bus.

◇◇◇

“Eetoo, anyways, I wonder if this is everyone?”

Ryuzaki muttered after the complete transformation.

Ryuzaki appearance had changed into a body that had a horn, scales, a tail, and resembled a reptile. Something that could be called a Draconic, or half dragon half human. Kyousuke became extremely jealous that the ikemen is spoiled, but this is...this is another vector of coolness. How enviable!

Panic would have presented itself but the flow of calmness changed the mood of the other students. Ryuzaki stated suggestions. In the same caste as Ryuzaki, the ogre Goubayashi came to the same solution as Ryuzaki and moved to his side. With that the class became determined.

Kyousuke became a skeleton and Rin became a water slime, sat at a corner for the time being.

If possible, Kyousuke wanted to sit next to Akira and Kogane but it was clearly hard to tell what kind of monsters those two had become. Perhaps other classmates were thinking the same time. Everyone became fidgety because the person next to them could be someone they know.

“First of all, because everyone’s face has changed, I think we need to confirm each other again. To start off, I am Ryuzaki. He’s Goubayashi.”

After the draconic introduction, the ogre nodded. This everyone had known already.

“There’s...two people who didn’t change eh. Asuka and Inugami right?”

Indeed, the class queen, Akai’s Asuka and the delinquent girl, Inugami Hibiki’s outer appearance did not change as much. They still had a human figure, but Akai’s eyes became blood red while Inugami had dog-like ears and tail.

Kyousuke wondered if they became a werewolf and a vampire. If the chances were a hit or miss, then those two definitely hit their targets. How envious!

“Eetto, besides that...Alright, that floating fireball is?”

“Hino Akira.”

After hearing a name that he knew, Kyousuke felt relieved. Observing closely, it’s a red wisp, floating *fuyo’fuyo*. That ikemen is also spoiled. He really is unworthy to be that.

“Akira, over here, this way! Its me, Kyuosuke!”

“Ahh, I thought so, you’re Kyousuke. Bony as always”

After becoming a wisp, Akira is able to fly towards my location.

Ryuzaki is using the rock as a desk to take notes.

“Fireball is Hino.... Skeleton is Utsurogi...”

Ryuzaki continued as the pen rubbed against his forehead.

“Oook, then that slime over there is? Kogane?”

“Aah, no. Ryuzaki-kun, I...”

After Rin’s words came out, Ryuzaki fell and the pen also slipped away.

“Rin!? You’re Rin!?”

“Y...ya...”

A dejected answer could be heard from the slime.

The reaction was not quite rude, and Kyousuke remembered his previous reaction as well. Rin’s appearance changed greatly, but she was still the same inside.

Certainly Rin was the class top 3 beauty, but now alone, she was judge by her outward appearance of a slime. She became sad and her mood worsened. Her voice made it obvious it was her as well. Kyousuke thought that Rin looked like she’s about to curl herself up.

“Err, I am Kogane...”

A voice could be heard in the other direction, Kyousuke also turned towards it and tried to get a glance. What happened next was completely shocking.

Kyousuke didn’t think that everyone wanted to confirm Kogane’s appearance, but several seconds later bewilderment began to spread throughout the class. Ryuzaki and Goubayashi both were taken aback. The slime and wisp facial expression could not be understood, but he’s sure they’re both surprised as well.

Blond hair flowing, having emerald green eyes, pointy ears and with a tall slender figure. His transformation transcended the previous Ryuzaki handsome face.

Kogane called himself that man, totally different from that shorty, nerdy, glasses wearing kid, and is now the ikemen Elf.

“Ko....kogane.....?”

“Yes.....”

Kogane answered completely embarrassed and also tried to curl himself up. This was the complete opposite of Rin’s reasoning.

Ryuzaki, for some reason, received a greater shock than when he saw Rin. Goubayashi, with his huge arms, picked up the pen and skillfully registered:

『Kogane: Ikemen』.

Several hours before they were confused because of the memo.

After that, the act of receiving shocked and astonishment continued. With the confirmation of all class members, Ryuzaki was able to breath a sigh of relief.

Class 2-4 is all present. Its hard to say they were safe, but everyone is present.

However, the bus driver, sisterly bus guide, and the teacher names were not accounted for.

“Just what the heck is going on....”

Ryuzaki spoke the feeling the entire class had.

“It’s a trip to a different world....”

Kogane muttered as he stood by himself. Not a single person listened since they were all busy dazing.

They came into a different world. Their world is now the different world.

Everyone absentmindedly thought so, however no one understood the reality of this.

Kogane’s word casted a dark shadow over the class.

Chapter 2: Useless Skeleton

Life in a different world, Day 7

Despite the turmoil, humans are strong beings and able to adapt fairly quickly. Ah wait, there's no single human beings anywhere.

After all they came to a different world, everyone was confused as to why they came here, their appearance had changed, this world had no human beings, wondering how long the wasteland goes, and the questions goes on and on. Their worries continuously piled up and everyone came to the same agreement.

And of course some of the students could be called selfish.

In Akai's group, there belonged a Harpy and Lamia who cried when they found out there's no make-up and baths. Kogane became depressed since there's no internet access, Kyouzuke being the same. Since phones, smartphones, and especially SNS messages were unavailable, many students were unexpectedly useless for the first three days. Those students were too dependent on technology.

On the other hand, energetically leading a group were Ryuzaki, and Goubayashi. They were able to obtain monster meat. It was a horned rabbit and the first living (now dead) thing they were able to see since coming to this world.

Everyone's hungry.

The girls belonging to the cooking club had said 「Lets eat! 」, however they had no cooking wares.

One of the class 3 former beauty, Tsurugi, became a dullahan. She naturally stripped off the armor and then 「I guess we can use this for teppan-yaki」. Tsurugi also had a long sword and short sword equipped on her, so several students were able to prepare the horned rabbit. Of course it was different from a kitchen knife so they had to handle the knife awkwardly.

Getting a fire started was not at all difficult. From the beginning, Ryuzaki was

able to breath fire and other students were able to use fire magic too. Best of all Kogane, as an Elf, was able to use and handle magic efficiently. Fire and water magic were a life-line, so those types of magic were the first to improve greatly. Furthermore, other students among the class were also able to handle magic, which reduced Kogane's burden.

With the prior events, the class began gradually creating a settlement.

In the beginning, when their appearances had changed, sighs could only be uttered. To survive in this harsh world, it was a blessing that they received powers. With that, the class was able to look forward again.

They were just ordinary high school students, for them a horned rabbit could have easily tormented them to death or they all could possibly starved to death as well.

Walking further, they stumbled upon an underground labyrinth. The students with combat abilities were sent out to scout the area. You could see that everyone became enthusiastic about exploring a labyrinth.

One portion of the labyrinth was confirmed to be safe and it was able to keep out wind and rain. With that, they changed base.

They did not know whether they could potentially eat the food from hunting. Those with strong bodies, the Orcs (Okuma) and Goblins (Gofun Kawahara), volunteered to test the food for poison. Those who had been part of the gardening club, Alraune (Kano), began to safely cultivate vegetables.

Everyone began to have their duties assigned.

Among them, there was one student who is useless

It was Kyouusuke...



“Gocchiso-san!!!” (Thanks for the meal!!)

Gofunkawahara said in an energetic voice as he was leaving the dining hall. Okuma ran after his friend, since he was slightly slower at eating. After that, it seemed they left to explore the labyrinth. Perhaps there's an underground cemetery in the labyrinth, in which other monster built their nest and lived

there, but when not exploring, it would gradually get less dangerous.

Kyousuke sighed while looking at their appearance. Ah, he's not able to exhale. The air sucked in from the mouth would always dissipate through the throat.

He also participated in the class-joint labyrinth exploration. Speaking as a skeleton, at least he could barely put up a fight. Using his body as a shield, he was able to make use of his body's frame, but at any rate he's still unable to attack.

Since Kogane had been useful, Kyousuke also wanted to be able to do something. So he had tried to volunteer for the combat unit.

However, in the end he's too weak.

When Tsurugi and Gofunkawahara had reincarnated, they automatically obtained weapons. Similarly, Goubayashi had a powerful body and Ryuzaki had weapons as if it were missiles.

Really, only just bones.

They easily killed the horned rabbit, who challenged them by ramming its body, only to end up in pieces. Gofunkawahara is also a puzzle genius, so now one or two bones might not fall apart anymore.

Ryuzaki had stated『Listen up, those who are unable to do anything will just be on standby 』, as those who had actual war potential reported.

And with that, I sat back down in the dining hall with eyes that were dead. Or rather, skeletons have no eyes.

“Been thinking a lot Kyosuke?”

Floating towards Kyousuke is Akira. Right after perceiving it, next to the corpse a supernatural fiery ball made an entrance scene.

“Don't you think that being useless is fine? The reincarnation seems like its all on good luck. Look at Akai's group, they're mostly doing nothing as well.”

“I don't want to be as comfortable like them...”

The queen Akai, who reincarnated into a vampire, along with her followers,

the Harpy and Lamia, spent everyday being lazy. Although having a human figure, she was still strong, so the class decided to limit her. At least that was impossible for Ryuzaki.

However, Akai was not just another useless person like Kyousuke. One time, the combat unit had gone all out behind our base. Suddenly, monsters came in waves, but she's the only person who counterattacked the entire wave.

She pricked her fingers as if she has naturally done this before. From her blood that dripped to the group, the shape of a human formed. Just from her blood, an army had been created and the entire monster wave was subjugated.

Just like that, they disappeared.

Because of that incident, no one could blame her for not going with the exploration unit.

"After all, I can't do anything...."

"I'm the same as well then."

Akira countered in a comforting voice. Certainly, creating fire should have been his job as a Wisp but since other students had done so, his time to shine never came.

"Kogane, that guy, getting to actively participate....."

Coming from the same group, his rising in status is remarkable.

Not only excellent with handling magic, his combat abilities were also first-rate. Ryuzaki appearance for sure had looked strong, but his actual spec's were not. Now the class strongest party consisted of Goubayashi, Kogane and Ryuzaki as the support. Above all, he uniquely kept his human figure, furthermore becoming an ikemen and getting pampered by the female students.

Although I say female students, they're mostly monsters for sure, or so I thought. But the monster girls liked Kogane as he's a powerful man.

Kyousuke's sure that Kogane is very happy.

"Aaaaa!"

Kyousuke had been sitting in the corner, PE style, when he heard a shout that

sounded like complaint.

“Moou! Everyone forgot to cleanup after themselves again—!”

Getting mad and angrily huffing *puripuri*, selected for cooking duties is Sugiura the Scylla. Kyousuke did not know the monster called Scylla until Kogane taught him. She had a lower body of an octopus.

Sugiura knew more on how to handle rationing than others, since she was part of the cooking club. So others found no reason to argue with her. Since everyone was starving, Kyousuke even thought that in the beginning she may used her own legs as ingredients.

Sugiura used her octopus’ legs to clear the leftover table ware that was still on top of the table. The legs seemed useful for this.

While Kyousuke pondered over that, he collected the other classmates’ tableware before leaving. Sugiura immediately noticed.

“Aaa, Utsurogi-kun. It’s alright.”

“You sure? This much I can at least do. Would you like if I helped in washing the dishes?”

“Uuun, its ok. Instead—“

chira , as Sugira upward eyes towards me .

Although her lower body is an octopus and though she may have had a huge changed compared to when she was a human, she still has a cute face. Kyousuke felt a heartbeat. He should have lost his heart a long time ago.

“Wh, what is it....?”

“Won’t you teach me how to make dashi now?”

“Eee”

“Ahahahahahah, it’s a joke, a joke! Hora hora, everyone has gone already!”

Her octopus legs drove everyone out with *pechipechi*, and the dining hall closed. Together with Akira, they left the dining hall.

Using a section of the labyrinth 「The base has a few room. However, each student will be assigned a room. In the afternoon everyone has their 『duties』to accomplish」 comparatively, Kyousuke’s location is often restricted.

“That girl Sugiura, aren’t you misunderstanding her words Kyouusuke, it would be like calling you an ingredient?”

“Dashi?....”

Akira voice is similar to being amazed, while Kyouusuke seriously continued mulling over it.

“Don’t tell me that you’re seriously pondering over that?”

“Ah, this is my one method of being useful in the class, seems like I have no choice but to only try to make dashi....”

“Kyouusuke.....”

“I would rather be reincarnated into a katsuobushi then.”

“This is becoming a serious illness then.”

Kyouusuke’s cause of depression honestly came from being called “Just useless”.

“Well now Utsurogiii, why do you think we came here?”

A nagging voice came from below, Kyouusuke unwillingly turned his head.

“That’s your habit of only being a presence like that right?”

“Don’t you think motionlessly sitting in the little corner there and doing nothing is useless as well? Hey?”

Walking in the other passage is the duo, Hakuba the Unicorn and Washio the Griffin.

Since the class reincarnated into monsters, each class members’ social status changed. The most extreme case is obviously Kogane. Being a kimo otaku(gross otaku) and from the lowest social class, he became the ultimate winner and rose towards the best class.

Naturally, there were some who fell towards the lowest class. First on the list were Hakuba and Washio.

When Ryuzaki and the duo were still humans, their environment was as good as sipping delicious soups. Yet now that they have reincarnated into monsters, that same environment attitude changed to being blunt. 「Unable to hold a

human figure」 meant that it was quite a serious problem.

Ryuzaki never had discriminated against anyone but since walking on four feet, people began to blatantly ridiculing him———particularly when the girls see him——— and so the boys' pride has been damaged to the fullest.

This is why Kyouzuke faced the brunt of the duo's anger, who is in the lowest class already.

Furthermore, Kyouzuke is friends with Kogane, who had taken their spots away from them. And that explains why, to forget their rage, Kyouzuke was there at the 「right time」.

“Oi you. What do they call you now?”

I stayed silent while Hakuba's hoof struck the ground trying to intimidate me.

His irritation was behind my unfazed face (I have no face anyways) turned towards Akira direction.

“Hinoo, aren't you also useless? Worried only about your pride rightt?”

“Since you've reincarnated into a griffin, did you also obtain a bird brain? Washio.”

“What was that!”

Ah crap, as Kyouzuke thought.

Akira has a communication disorder, in which he has an abundance of provoking vocab to entice others. To make it worse, he's trying to look cool too. Their patience, like a thread, was awfully close to being cut. Flaring up and at once bursting in flames, no doubt the flame looked similar to a man.

However, Akira is a Wisp while the Unicorn and Griffon were also unable to throw punches. Eventually, the duo used their frustration and collided into Kyouzuke. He winced in pain. Its like he's the horned rabbit being tackled and breaking in pieces. Hakuba's hind legs went *pakkanas* it without difficulty caused damage.

“Wh, What are you doing?”

A modest yet fragile and distinctly clear voice rang from the corridor. *bikun* as

both Hakuba and Washio's movement stopped.

Temptation. Although Kyousuke can't see with his eyes he averted his gaze. Still he has no eyes.

Having silver hair and two red horns growing, voluptuous breast going *tayun tayun* as it shakes with the graceful stride. Anger could be seen from both of her eyes.

"Sa, Sacchan. This is, that thing "

"This isn't what it looks like Sacchan."

Hakuba and Washio's blatantly showed agitation. It can't be helped since now, majority of the class male students could not defy this girl. Because it's every males' natural enemy, the Succubus.

"It does look like it"

With both of her hands at her waist, the duo was scolded harshly. Bowing their heads, Hakuba and Washio urges steadily saluted.

"Utsurogi!"

The girl's reinforcement, Kogane and Ryuzaki, came running. Perhaps the labyrinth exploration preparation meeting was here. Kyousuke became slightly embarrassed.

When it ended up like this, Hakuba and Washio's 4 legs each had no choice but to run away. The duo, without apologizing, galloped through the corridor. Having four legs, they were able to quickly get away.

"Utsurogi, are you ok?"

"Aaa, thanks."

Kyousuke bowed towards Kogane, whose facial expression expressing worry. Next, his eyes gazed towards the succubus.

"U, Utsurogi-kun....."

"Sakuma, again thanks"

"Uuun....."

It was her, Sakuma. Sakuma Sachiko. This succubus true character was that plain, glasses wearing, literature loving girl.

Often talking about what books they love in the library room, that docile girl monster reincarnation could be called an extremely seductive figure. Kyouzuke also *bikun* received a shock. Ah, he didn't think that this body figure would truly be Sakuma's true character. Its just, how would you say, she does not match her appearance.

"Hey you two, it's about time for us to leave for exploration"

Ryuzaki's greeting came from behind. Kogane nodded and Kyouzuke returned the light greeting as well, waving his hands and began to leave.

Sakuma stayed for a little bit longer.

"Hora, Sakuma. With you missing, its going to be hard for us."

"ee, a, un....."

Sakuma nervously hesitated in speaking.

"Umm, Utsurogi-kun....."

The voluptuous and sensational appearance of the succubus is fidgeting, just that only was tough on the heart. Ah, but he has no heart.

Yes, Sakuma should have been a graceful girl. This appearance will always be embarrassing to her. With the entire class reincarnating into non-human beings and whatever actions they have done to cause their selection is something he did not know, but they must have had excellent inclination in choosing something that could be a difficult race to obtain.

"Although I can't say much, Sakuma, good luck."

Kyouzuke was able to say that much.

"R, right....."

Being useless, staying here any longer would be embarrassing. He ran away from that location.

Sakuma was about to chase after him, but did not. Chasing after him would make him even more embarrassing. Floating about, the Wisp without asserting

itself, said his thanks.



“Shouldn’t go outside Kyosuke, its dangerous”

Even after saying it was dangerous, Akira tagged along.

Unable to feel comfortable with living in the labyrinth, if everyone is not outside then Kyosuke would rather stay outside. You could hear the wasteland’s rocks rolling about on the ground and it was difficult to confirm any monster. It may be dangerous, certainly, by the meaning that it’s unknown and it seems that he’s unable to go far unless he immediately leave.

“Besides, there’s a possibility of discovering something new then I may be able to do something useful.....”

“That again.... Kyosuke, that’s a bad habit you got.”

Akira sighed lightly, *fuu* as sparks fell.

“Such simple honesty, I thought it’s wise like that but turns out I don’t like it.”

“Not being smart is fine. Anyways I don’t even have a brain”

It doesn’t matter if Kyosuke’s shunned. However, he wanted to be useful to anyone, to support his so called self-importance. In this different world, there’s nothing to distract him from this feeling, that unnecessary strong feeling.

「———uuu.....gusuuu, eguu.....」(Sniffling/crying)

Suddenly hearing a sobbing voice, Akira and Kyosuke were both startled and stood still.

What...he didn’t think anyone else was outside besides them. Akira and Kyosuke faces exchanged glances, but immediately Akira remembered that I had no face.

Although crying, one can’t be that careless. This is a different world. It could be something mimicking a human cry, so that it can entice any living thing.

In the direction of the voice, they slowly and carefully tip-toed their way there.

「———mou, just stop.... I want to go home....」

Kyousuke's foot suddenly stopped.

It was a familiar crying voice

"Himemizu.....?"

As he quietly called out, the sobbing voice stopped. From the rock's shadow, something slimy crawled out. Since coming to this different world, the first person he met was that person, Himemizu Rin, the water slime. Rin shivering *purupuru* , with her usual energetic self gone. In a weak voice she called out to me

"Soraki-kun....."

"Its Utsurogi"

By any chance, are you just bad at names.

Chapter 3: I want to become a supporter

“Fluttering water spirit, pierce my foolish enemies 《Water Lance》!”

Kogane Yoshiki(High Elf) spun his spiritual aria using all creation dwelling in the original spirit and changing the logic of this world. From the sky, the lance is born and flew true to its target. It pierced an enormous crocodile’s head. The crocodile type monster screams resounded within the passage.

「Fuuu~n!」

Goubayashi advanced forward with his strong-arm and pinned the croc’s chin. Without changing, he grasped the monster that had an overall length of 10 meters and with a large frame. The monster slowly lifted upwards

“Now Sacchan!”

“Sakuma!”

“R—Roger!”

Kogane and Ryuzaki called out her name with perfect timing. The Succubus, Sakuma Sachiko, began her magic incantation.

There exist several types of magic in this world. Kogane can utilize spirit magic whereas when other students had reincarnated, many were able to use the magic referred to as black magic.

Someone must have taught them since they were able to use magic naturally. Or it must have been a monster’s natural instinct. Just as humans were walking, birds flying, fishes swimming, like that the races were created and used their endowed magic freely as if a natural instinct.

“All creation magic, absolute dust transformation. Heavenly crushing the demon king’s right arm 《Blow Ash》”

“UOOOOoooooRiyaaa!”

Twisting his body, Goubayashi performed a german-suplex on the croc. With perfect timing, Sakuma also invoked her magic. While slamming the croc, a black mass poured down, colliding against portions of the croc’s large frame as

if annihilating the body to dust. In a rush, Ryuzaki cried out

“Wait Wait! Sakuma, that’s something we could possibly eat!”

“A, o—oh yea! Stop! Stop!!”

Sakuma frantically leapt and somehow or another, the down pouring black mass died out. While her chest violently swung, Kogane instinctively shifted his eyes away, Ryuzaki paid attention to the wind and Goubayashi from the start could not see.

Although portions of the croc’s body turned to dust, the remains rolled about. With just this little, there would be enough meat for a few days. There’s also no chance for the meat to rot, since it has been frozen as a precautionary measure. That helped solved the food rationing problem, as Sugiura was almost finished using her own octopus legs to cook.

“Ryuzaki-kun, Goubayashi-kun, umm, ar, are you ok.....?”

As Sakuma was rushing over preparing recovery magic, they both shook their head.

“There’s nothing wrong”

“Aaah. However, coming this far was proved to be hard. It’s better to leave this area to be on the safe side.”

Everyone agreed with Ryuzaki’s opinion. Although mostly useless in battle, he still retained an influential voice.

With that, Goubayatsu tied the croc’s remains to a rope. Kogane used wind attribute floating magic on the corpse to raise it off the ground and they began their trek back to base.

“Sacchan, you’ve certainly become stronger”

Kogane laughed and smiled as he spoke to Sakuma.

In the beginning they were both shy but recently they both gained more self-confidence. Similarly to Kogane, Sakuma also rose to the top but that worried her as well.

“Is, is that so. Un....”

Sakuma replied timidly, however her facial expression is cloudy.

“As you become more accustomed to using magic, you’ll become even stronger”

“Un.....”

Spirit magic and black magic each has its own difference. In the class, the number one magician would be Kogane, while Sakuma is the runner-up. Sakuma would even practice magic a few time while in the exploration unit. Even though Kogane had powers naturally flowing within him, nothing could be done about Sakuma gloomy state.

“Is something wrong Sacchan?”

“Uun, its nothing.....”

Sakuma shook her head denying the issue. That is until Ryuzaki, unable to read the atmosphere, turned his head

“Sakuma is concerned about Utsurogi right?”

“E, eeee!?”

Unintentionally, Sakuma raised her face. At the same time, Kogane facial expression quickly became somber.

“What, Kogane you didn’t know? Since I’m the class representative, I often see it. Sakuma always looks towards the front where Utsuro....”

“Wai—WA!! Wait Wait a minute Ryuzaki-kun!”



Sakuma's white skin rapidly turned bright red. With both hands raised in protest, the thin leather cloth attached to the chest shook. Kogane increasingly became somber, while Ryuzaki teased them and laughing 『hahaha』.

“Speaking of which, Kogane also likes Rin right!”

“e…….”

Kogane replied with a hollow and tired voice. Ryuzaki had a cheerful tone, looked towards the front and then progressed further.

“That time on the bus, you also constantly gazed at Rin. Rin's a nice girl. She does not differentiate against any of the guys when speaking to her, but there are bad rumors about her too. Right now, I'm sure there's no one going out with her. However, be careful. She has a strong guard. Honestly speaking, I also got rejected”

“E, u, un…….”

Kogane and Sakuma both flustered, replied half-heartedly. As Ryuzaki was going to continue, Goubayashi who had been carrying the croc, raised his voice.

“You guys, stop with the idle chattering. Its going to be a long journey back”

His assertive voice brought them back to reality.

Ryuzaki silently nodded while Sakuma breathed a sigh of relief. Yet Kogane glanced towards Sakuma's direction, containing some hidden meaning.



"Himemizu, what are you doing in this kind of place?"

Finding Rin, Kyousuke sat down next to her and asked

Once the class top three beauty and part of the track and field club's ace sprinter prior to the bus accident, she now became a water slime. On top of that she is, so to speak, the same as Akira and him, in being called "useless". Having slow movement and not at all powerful, she was of no help in the class.

She's probably uncomfortable staying with the class like him.

"I understand Himemizu. Being called a good for nothing, its painful right...."

"Kyousuke...Its probably different from that."

Folding my arms and nodding, Hino Akira blurted out a counter.

"Why is it wrong? Then, what could it be?...."

"Can't run....."

"You can't run?"

"I can't run! ME! To the extent that I love running!"

Causing Kyousuke to be surprised.

Jindai Highschool fastest student, Himemizu Rin. She had the fastest time in the prefecture for short distance running. The newspaper club tried to find her secret, so she simply said she loved running more than anything else just so they could stop pestering her.

That Rin became a Slime.

Her movement became slow and she has no legs.

No matter how much she wished for, she won't be running anytime soon.

When Rin had known she reincarnated into a slime, within the class, voice of discouragement leaked out. Actually, she was the one who received the most

shock rather than others.

“Couldn’t you use any special ability to create legs?”

Akira asked from the side while Kyouzuke nodded his head. Yet it looked like she denied by shaking.

“Well you see? At first I thought of that too”

“Yea, go on”

Correcting his posture, Kyouzuke nodded in agreement many times.

“But this is how it turns out....”

Swoosh.

Rin, with plenty of force, transformed. Its appearance is really similar to the web image of “Slime Musume”. It gave that kind of feeling.

She transformed into a silhouette of a human, with blue and syrupy-like texture. That figure does not resemble the Rin before she had reincarnated. There also no clothing, so her body lines clearly showed. Kyouzuke became absolutely shocked.

And yet only from her waist and above had resembled a human figure. The rest was similar to a puddle of water. Rin braced herself with her arms and shouted “EEi!”. With that, she forced her legs from the puddle of water.

“Ohhhh!”

Kyouzuke expressed amazement! Before his very eyes, a model figured and slender slime beauty appeared!

“Kyaaa!!”

Plop.

She immediately lost her human form as strength left her body.

“It must be difficult in keeping that form against gravity.....”

Completely defeated and tapping her soft belly, Rin leaked out a sigh.

“I can only hold it for two or three seconds at most, but I still can’t run....”

Her energetic self lost, a dispirited voice came out instead.

“So Himemizu is also feeling down”

“What was that. Me “feeling down”? Humans ar.... Ah, I’m not a human myself”

“Its like, you’ve always had an unlimited supply of energy....”

Choosing his words carefully, Rin uttered 『Nn—』 and twisted her body. Looks like she is tilting her head in questioning Kyouzuke. Since she became a slime, she had an unchanging facial expression.

Similar to the irregular monster Akira but with a greater difference.

“Its like a tuna that cannot swim and will eventually die.”

“Hmm?”

“I’m like that tuna”

As she was saying that, her figure changed into a fish. Is it a tuna...no its more like a goldfish.

“Running becomes energy, and that energy again is for running! See the resemblance!?”

“Soo, if Himemizu can’t run... then you’ll die?”

“I might die.....”

Those words were said in all seriousness, yet Kyouzuke had unintentionally blurted out my remark.

“What!? What!? I’m serious!? Mou! Whats up with you, mou!”

“Ah, my bad. You won’t die from that Himemizu”

“Then you think up some good ideas for me running...”

The goldfish slime returned in protest and plopped her body. She sure does sways a lot.

Kyouzuke kind of wanted to touch, but that would probably end up as sexual harassment. When she was a human, he’d completely never thought about touching her, but truthfully since she became a slime it became a bizarre hurdle.

Chyon as he poked her

“Hyaunnn!”

Cool and blue like waves, Rin leapt in the air.

“Utsurogi-kun, where are you touching!?”

“Eh, where am I touching?”

“I don’t know! I don’t understand anymore but somehow that spot is very sensitive!”

Pukuuuu~ as Rin swelled up by 1.5 times. She really has a lot of expression.

“Most likely the slime’s entire body became a sense organ. It may not be so during movement, but an unexpected stimulation from the outside can become very sensitive.”

Akira explained to us.

So that’s how it was.

While slightly not paying attention, Rin and Kyousuke simultaneously leaked out an 『Eh—』

“But what’s a good idea for running then....”

Kyousuke tried coming up with an idea while poking Rin again. This time the 『Unexpected』 stimulation did not cause her to be surprised, but instead his fingers got sucked in. He tried to pull away his arm with all his strength but 『Unyon』 instead it stretched. It was amusing since it looks like mochi or gum.

Attempting to stand up, Rin has yet to be separate from Kyousuke. On the contrary, from the bottom upward, her body slowly rose up. His right arm is entangled from her slime.

“Himemizu, you look like a playful cat”

“Unyon”

“Stop trying to imitate a slime!”

While conversing, Kyousuke didn’t think that it was possible to tear her off by force. The solution just for her worries could not be found. There is still a little

bit of a hazy feeling around Rin, but he thinks he might be able to clear it up.

Yet Kyouzuke would like to be of “use” to her. He wants to support her.

If he’s useless in the class, at least for this girl alone, he’d like to do something about her worries.

As he was thinking that, his entire arm became entangled. I gazed at Rin and suddenly remembered

“Hey, Himemizu. Isn’t that position painful?”

“Eh?”

When Rin previously changed into a human form, she had said it was difficult to hold it against gravity. It seems now is the same condition.

“Ah—, This is, well this is fine”

Rin hopped off of Kyouzuke’s right arm and crawled to a large rock that was nearby. Then she climbed it.

“Like this, if I’m leaning onto something, its fine. Because of that, just like this.....”

Clinging on the rock, the slender model like slime appeared again with her beautiful legs extending out.

“So with the rock’s help, I’m able to walk. Its similar to the feeling of when a baby is trying to walk—“

With her recently grown legs, she unsteadily walked. Her appearance is what you would call “that”, but it certainly is “walking”. Rin walked around the rock once and with each step you could clearly hear a *tapon*. She finally returned to her previous location.

“But this is really, not as fast as running like before”

“Ah....What about that”

Kyouzuke muttered to himself, but Rin let out a surprised voice

“Eh? What what? What was that?”

“I got it, Himemizu! A good idea! Just leave it to me!”

Akira, behind Kyouzuke as always, with his constant facial expression and just floating about. He probably guessed what Kyouzuke had thought on but kept it to himself. 『It's your bad habit again』is what Kyouzuke thought he is probably thinking. But who cares.

“I'll become your support!”

◇◇◇

“O, Ooohhhhh—.....Ohhhhhh....”

Rin's voice trembling with excitement.

Kyouzuke is currently being intertwined by Rin. There's no strange meaning to that. If looking from a different perspective, then it may have a strange meaning, but for now he's literally and physically being wrapped up.

“How is it Himemizu Does it hurt?”

“No, its fine! Its reallllly comfortable!

“I—, is that so.....”

Instead of painful perhaps Kyouzuke should say it's a strange sensation, but that's never to be spoken of.

For the sake of fulfilling her wish of running, this was the idea he thought of.

That is Kyouzuke becoming the “skeletal” body for Rin. With his skeleton body the slime could be putty used as flesh. With Rin's “Flesh” she could create a human figure and being able to get on his “skeletal frame”, the burden of maintaining the figure is nearly gone.

“I figured it was that Kyouzuke”

Akira said while floating.

Right now Kyouzuke's upper body possessed a translucent liquid-state flesh, and could be called an extremely disgusting creature. Ah its probably just him, and it would be rude to conclude that Rin is disgusting. But this looks like a slime is in the middle of digesting a human doesn't it?

Now then, how long will this body be able to move?

As his arms extended, his body performed an unusual lunge, with a stickiness

sensation.

“Hyauun!!”

“UOooo!?”

Close to my ears a lovely voice suddenly resounded. Kyouzuke straightened up his body immediately.

“Hi, Himemizu! Are you touching a weird place again!?”

“Eh, nn,n—.....It’s, its ok....right?”

She answered in a quivering voice. Isn’t saying it a strange feeling, like doing a strange thing?

Um, by any chance this is strange isn’t it.....?

“I was just surprised since it was so suddenly.... Is it ok to move now....?”

“Y, Yea.....”

Once again his right hand gently extended. This time there was not much resistance. Kyouzuke entrusted Rin with moving as she snuggled with her new body and used sharp movements to understand it more.

“Awesome.....Amazing Utsurogi-kun!”

Rin called out in a satisfied voice. Since they were closely connected, her voice resounded in his head like bells.

“You’re shouting very close to my ears.....!”

“Ah, sorry! But I’m extremely happy!”

Such thing isn’t taken and is left intentionally, and it’s understandable. Her voice is like a child who just bought a toy. Her emotions really surfaced like a girl. Listening in the direction, Kyouzuke met a somewhat trembling sensation.

“Utsurogi-kun, lets walk!”

“Yea!”

His right foot moved one step and as he advanced ahead, in that moment

“Owaaa”

“Kyaaa!”

His foot did not move properly and his upper body slid off. Without recovering their balance, they crumble and he lost momentum. Simultaneously, Rin who had wrapped her whole body onto Kyouzuke, had also splashed back to the ground. With both hands on the ground, Kyouzuke felt a little unpleasant feeling.

“With the two of you walking, it looks like you’re doing a three legged race. If you’re not in sync with each other, its going to be difficult to move”

Akira voice is refreshing. Since he’s a wisp. A fireball actually.

“Somehow, I’m sorry. Himemizu.....”

Kyouzuke tried to meet her expectation at great lengths, but failed so he apologized. Rin lightly punched and grabbed him. Bit by bit, she was slowly pulling towards him, and while looking excited, she took his hands.

“No! Utsurogi-kun, lets try again!”

“Himemizu....”

“Amazing, its amazing Utsurogi-kun! You see I, with this body, perhaps I can run again, is what I think! Its thanks to your assistance!”

In an instant after hearing those words, within his body, Kyouzuke felt his tension loosen up like being stretched.

Since coming to this world, there has never been a feeling of comfort. Yet in one moment, it was all shattered.

“Lets run Utsurogi-kin! Running will make you feel good!”

Without hesitation Rin coiled around his body. Kyouzuke slowly stood up with his skeletal body, while Rin once again formed the the flesh. Before it was an uncomfortable experience, but the second time around, it felt pleasantly cool and her body is literally cool.

Rin’s words this time resounded directly in his head.

“Utsurogi-kun, lets combine! If we combine, it would surely feel good!”

“What kind of unthinkable things are you saying...”

“Ah.....”

Finally noticing her erotic words, Rin became silent. She is unexpectedly naïve. She probably shy right about now.

With her whole body wrapped around Kyouzuke, a gradually warm feeling came about. That’s really a handy skill her body has.

Chapter 4: Extraordinary tales of the hull~Aiming for the wasteland!~

“Utsurogi-kun, straighten your chin more! Yes, like that! Swings your arms straight too!”

“Its straighten! Your balance is shifting Himemizu! Your body is facing the wrong direction again!

After who knows how many days have passed, Kyosuke and Rin’s movement finally synced with each other.

As expected from the short distance runner ace, she’s very detailed about her running style. Kyousuke played the role of the skeletal body and one thing or another, interruptions kept on coming into their conversations, which isn’t particularly bad.

On the other hand, he took on Rin’s request. Since his skeletal body was of a man and Rin was conscious that her flesh was slender like a woman, it was hard to obtain even the smallest balance.

And yet, outside the labyrinth, the two of them continued to run. Little by little, they were able to merge. Doing about two-three laps around the wasteland, their time slowly decreased.

Everyday during practice, Akira is always bored as he often tagged along. While outside with them, he often pointed out the unnatural movements and since they did not know if enemies existed, he’s there as a sentry for precautionary measures. Although called a “useless person”, he did not feel ashamed nor cared about it. His “duties” are perhaps his ideas of freebies.

Recently, Kyousuke doesn’t know how or when he got it, but during the middle of their practice Akira pulled out a book to read.

“Utsurogi-kun, what’s Hino-kun reading?”

“Well.....”

These past few days, Ryuzaki and the others’ labyrinth exploration progress

has stagnated. He's heard it's the results of taking the safer side. As a result of that, they were able to discover new items with extremely reduced chances. Having said that, with the big danger no longer there, they entered what you could call a "stable lifestyle".

A safe place to sleep guaranteed and additionally a steady supply of food guaranteed as well, they sought entertainment next. Surely Akira's book that he's reading is desired by the classmates exploring the labyrinth. With that, Akira (in spite of being a fireball) had a nonchalant air while reading and they eventually left him to be.

Seriously though, where the heck did he obtained that book? Kyouzuke has known him for a long time, and yet he still doesn't understand Akira, even after when they reincarnated into monsters.

"You two, is there something on my face?"

Setting down the book and closing it, Akira questioned us. Kyouzuke turned away his awkward expression and perhaps it's lucky that Rin's entire body perceived what happened, as she did not glance towards Akira.

"Ah, but you have no face...."

"That's true"

Rin burst into laughter from his side because of his wisecrack. Enduring her laughter and since they're unified what she spoke next was transmitted directly to him

"Hey Utsurogi-kun. Are you tired?"

Rin always ask several times whenever they finished running.

"N? Ahh, just a little. Why?"

"hnnn, well you see, I. This time around I want to try going further"

"Further....."

Sitting on a small rock, Kyouzuke glanced towards the wasteland rock on the opposite side. Certainly they've gone near that rocky area before, but what could there be beyond it? Again he did not know. Ah, it's not just him, but Rin and Akira, as well as Kogane and Ryuzaki's group that probably did not know.

While only exploring the labyrinth, exploring above ground has been forgotten. Possibly as soon as things calmed down, there would be plans to begin exploring here as well, which Kyouzuke can't predict when that could be.

"It might be good. I'd like to try as well"

Until several days ago, it's not something he would have thought of.

"Walking and running among other things is fun together with Himemizu. Let's have more fun and try it"

"Right!? Then tomorrow! Tomorrow let's go! It's a promise!"

"Okay"

While nodding, Kyouzuke turned towards that book reading wisp.

"Akira, what are you going to do?"

"I'm going. It's natural after all"

Without moving from his book, his answer came.

"If I'm not there, you're going to do something reckless. Like in the past, I've stopped you before right?"

"Utsurogi-kun and Hino-kun, you've known each other for a long time?"

"Well...."

With those remarks, she scratched her cheeks. Because it was Rin's finger that scratched Kyouzuke's cheeks and she just noticed as well, she stopped.

"Speaking of long... how long has it been?"

"When I was born, my mother's neighbor in the maternity room was Kyouzuke's mother"

"Heee—!"

"Wai, Himemizu..... How often did I say to not not shake your head? I'm hurting here"

Although there are advantages combining with Rin, there are also many disadvantages. The advantage is that when there's impact, it becomes dispersed, so to speak his bones obtained flesh and up till now the powers were

being demonstrated; However, the disadvantages are that her behaviors are literally like a weapon.

“Alright then—!”

Rin’s raised her energetic voice and finally fell from Kyousuke’s body.

“Then, since we’re going out far tomorrow, lets return now!”

“Alright, lets go”

This fusion special training is in fact kept a secret from the class. Putting the two “useless” together, they’re able to practice running without worrying about their secret leaking out. They couldn’t keep the figure since it would look like they’re colleagues with Hakuba and Washio.

And so, when it’s the time to return, they each returned separately. Rin and Kyousuke leaving outside together was only know by some students, but they barely paid attention to them. Concerning about them, it was as if when they are there and not there, the same existence.

“Yosh, Himemizu. Lets race to that entrance over there!”

“Why don’t I get a handicap befitting so I can compete against you!?”

◇◇◇

“Gocchisosan!!”

Today again, GofunKawahara raised his lively voice as he exits the dining hall. And again Okuma chases after him. Within the class, those two are called a ghost duo since they are workaholics when exploring. It must be in their nature to do so.

Lately since the urgent search for necessity has disappeared, students endlessly poured out from the dining hall. With the dining hall messy again, Sugiura once more puffs her cheeks in anger.

“Sugiura, thanks for the meal”

“Aya-chan, Thanks—!”

Rin and Kyousuke carried their plates to the front of the kitchen, where from inside two octopus legs extended out and swiftly cleaned their plates.

“Thanks—. It’s only you and Surarin that’s tidying up”

They were able to hear a voice from the inside.

“Surarin?”

“Since Rin-chan is a slime, Surarin. When we were humans, since you were Himemizu Rin, I’ve called you Himerin”

It seems like inside Sugiura is washing dishes, and as always in an energetic voice 『Come now come now, hindrance should go away』 and drove them out. Not being said in all seriousness, it doesn’t mean she was cruel but hindrance does make the work harder.

Next to Kyouusuke’s side and crawling, Rin muttered to herself.

“Himerin.....and Surarin....”

“What ar—“

“Ah, nothing in particular.....”

A portion extending from Rin’s body as she slapped the ground.

Walking through the passage, they passed many classmates on the way. In synchronization they looked at Rin, then at Kyouusuke, and not hiding their intentions started to whisper.

In regards to Rin’s treatment within the class, there is a great difference when comparing Rin to the time she was a human and now when she’s a slime. Although feeling refreshed after talking to Sugiura in an unusual way, in particular between the girls, many mocked at her fall from being an idol.

The queen’s entourage, Harui (Harpy), Hebetsuka(Lamia), in particular gossiped loudly enough for Rin to hear, making Kyouusuke sick at times. For example, some time ago while in the middle of eating

“You’re no longer one of the top three beauties right”

“If it was me, I rather not live”

Those gossip continue daily but Rin did not pay any attention towards it.

Rin just really loves running. Since she can now use Kyouusuke’s body to run, other problems could be called trivial matters to which he think that its good of

her to not care. With his previous experience, if one does not pay any attention to them, before long the bullying would recede.

As natural as we can, Rin and Kyouzuke both went towards the direction of the exit. Hoping to fulfill yesterday's promise, to try and go a little further. Akira was not here yet and its almost time to go out too.

By chance, from the bottom of the dungeon stairwell came students who they've known, as they walked into their view.

Kyouzuke waved his hand at them

"Yo Kogane"

"It's Kogane-kun. Yaahoo!"

Following up is Rin, who's wobbling as she said her greetings. Kogane, with his handsome face, looked towards their direction and leaked out a small 『Ahh』. Without changing, he became silent as he almost passed through us, and showing just a little hesitation, decided to stop in front of Kyouzuke.

While thinking that he was acting a little strange, Kyouzuke chatted with him as he always has done.

"Are you going to explore the underground levels again, Kogane?"

"Yea. We have to look for food first, and as much as it is.... so we wont be going yet. And yourself, Utsurogi?"

"Aah, since its Kogane, I'm just going to say but...."

Kyouzuke thought that its fine if its him, so he sent a fleeting glimpse at his feet where Rin's at.

"Himemizu and I are going to explore a little outside, together"

"With Himemizu-san and.....outside.....?"

Kogane had also looked down to see Rin, then looked at Kyouzuke's face and began alternating views. Rin had been wriggling while moving and a section of her body extended outward like a hand, greeting 『Yo!』.

"We've always been in this labyrinth, so you should be patient and not go"

"That is.....you're right"

“Ma, if you happened to meet a strong monster, you should just scurry on back here. You guys have to be strong for that job”

Kogane just stared at Kyousuke. He thought correctly, that something is odd about Kogane.

“Something wrong Kogane?”

“Oh, nothings wrong. Yup nothing at all. Since we’re stronger, its our job right”

“Nn? Ahh”

If they were to ever meet with a strong monster, Rin and Kyousuke would not be able to put up a fight. Having strong classmates like Kogane and Goubayashi, he’d have no choice but to receive their help.

Kogane had become a splendid person nowadays. Kyousuke can be proud in knowing that he’s friends with him.

“It’s alright Utsurogi. Whatever happens, you can leave it to me. It’s a good thing you became friends with Himemizu”

“Ah, that’s not wrong but....”

“Right, right. Just ordinary, gatt.....ah that hurts!!”

Kyousuke almost spilled their secret of combining, when Rin trampled him with all her strength.

Gunii, and the feeling were conveyed to his bones.

Kogane face had fallen and looked like an evil spirit. If his worries are resolved, then it’d be good. Rin and Kyousuke together, informed Kogane of their departure, and went towards the entrance.

“That’s right, Utsurogi.....You and Himemizu-san are a little too good.....”

Looking at their back while alone, Kogane quietly ridiculed Kyousuke.

◇◇◇

“Himemizu, unite!”

“Ou~tsu!”

Pyon as Rin leapt in the air and coiled around Kyousuke's body. The skeleton frame obtained the Slime's flesh! These past few days they practiced countless times. Although at first it was an uncomfortable feeling, eventually that uncomfortableness completely disappeared.

How to put it, it came together very nicely. Combining many times, Rin's able to take on half the body. It could be called an original human, since the flesh covered both sides of the bones and became easier to move in. It seems that Rin is similar as well, since she's steadily growing her body and limbs.

"Yoshh! As planned, lets go further today—!"

"Make sure you don't get lost—"

At any rate, the wasteland rocks continuously rolling around on the land. There's a possibly in being lost since the base is located right next to the labyrinth. Yet soon a carefree voice is heard and surely enough, a Wisp could be seen floating about.

"Why is it that Akira is seen coming from the sky. Well?"

"It can't be helped, if that's enough for him"

If Akira had a human shape, perhaps he would be shrugging his shoulders? Since becoming a fireball, Kyousuke doesn't completely comprehend him anymore.

"Jya, lets go!!"

With Rin's voice filled with vigor supporting everyone, the three of them walked towards the rocky area willingly.

As they were walking, Kyousuke recalled something after reincarnating in this world. It has been two weeks since they came here, and they had experienced the worst times of their lives. After all, the bus guide-san, the bus driver, and their teachers were not found.

If they assumed that they were unable to reincarnate, most likely they might have died in the bus. If they did reincarnate, Kyousuke and the rest have not found them these past few days and the hope began thinning.

"Hey, hey. Do you think we'll be able to return to our former world, Utsurogi-

kun, Hino-Kun?”

Rin also thought about the same thing, and abruptly said it aloud.

“It’s not impossible”

Akira answered

“Now that we have accidentally reincarnated, intentionally doing the same thing is hard. Well, either way is fine with me”

Indeed that’s the realistic answer. There’s no hesitation when saying those words, since there were not much lingering affections he had in the former world. Well, its probably that. Akira way of living is always fleeting.

“And Utsurogi-kun?”

“Unn, I also think its not impossible but.....”

Not knowing the correct answer to Rin’s questions, Kyousuke stated my honest opinion

“If we are to return, or if we are unable to return, our current class situation is not at all good. I wonder if you could call it as delaying our confinement. Just a little while ago since we had struggled to live with all our might, I can understand that now”

Ryuzaki, Kogane and several other students were out exploring vigorously and as a result, the entire class lifestyle became stable. Many classmates thought that since there was nothing threatening their lifestyle, they had entered a peaceful time. And now they began to search for entertainment.

That is not entirely good thing in itself.

There’s too many things they don’t understand about in this world. Currently their class “in this world”, from their base in the underground labyrinth there’s 10 levels that is considered a safe hunting ground. Because of that, at most the wasteland area has yet to be explored. Their life is spent too much in a narrow place.

“I think that if we were to understand this world more, we may be to return or might not and we could discover various ways to live. We generally don’t know whether humans exist in this world too.”

On the contrary, with the exception of the class, they have yet to come across any intelligent beings.

They were too quick to stay cramped in the labyrinth.

“That is Kyouzuke’s convenient opinion”

Akira interposed.

“I am as I am and that’s not a problem. Looking for new things outside is a good thing, but danger also comes with that. That danger to be burdened, if its just you its good, but you shouldn’t put the burden on someone else”

“And that is what you think”

Akira briefly expressed it as before. He does not particularly mind passing time in the narrow labyrinth, so surely that’s his way of enjoying his life. However as far as Kyouzuke thought, majority of the classmates are like Akira, boldly doing nothing.

Someday the limits will come.

“Well, Kyosuke. That’s the part that I like about you”

“Hey hey, Hino-kun. Are you homo?”

“Himemizu....why are you...Well I’m straight....”

Kyouzuke became too tired to retort. Akira’s flame weakened a little as well. He might be smiling too.

“Well I’m not Homo. Evidence is Himemizu, if not taking Kyouzuke for granted, I preferred you.”

“Eeh.....That much, receiving those same words I can’t help but not feel relieved however.....”

Gohon, as Kyouzuke cleared his throat.

“At any rate. I chose to go along with Himemizu’s proposal to go further and also have other reasons.”

“EEehhhh!? Is it some relationship to Hino-kun being Homo!?”

“Wrong! Theres no relations to that, and Akira is not Homo! You’re not homo

right!? Oi Akira, why are you smiling like that! Before you just denied it!”

Since they kept bantering for awhile, that would be its own story some other time.

In summary, Kyouzuke thought that knowing this world more is beneficial for everyone. And the first step would be exploring outside the labyrinth as its an important matter. If they continue diving in the labyrinth, he thinks it would be harder to find hints about this world.

“I see now. Utsurogi-kun perfectly thought about this”

“What’s that”

“I don’t think much about nothing you see! That was just some amazing thinking!”

“Himemizu, you shouldn’t be brimming with confidences after saying that”

After triumphantly and actively conversing, the conversation gradually died down. The cause of that was due to the change in scenery. At this point, there’s no point in proposing to go back. Returning without harvesting anything would be annoying.

And finally, they reached the rocky area. Jumping at their field of vision came a vast land of nothingness. It’s a wasteland.

“Uwaa.....”

Rin broke the silence first.

“There’s nothing impressive.....”

“Ahh, its empty with nothing.”

As Kyouzuke stared at the wasteland, he concentrated on a speck. A particularly big silhouette laid over there and it was not too far from their current position. Akira also nodded.

“That’s within walking distance”

“But isn’t that just a big rock?”

“Maybe so. It looks like a man-made thing to me”

Of course there's not evidence to support what Kyouzuke said. However, its figure seems a bit strange to be a mere rock.

Even if it's a man made object or a natural object, its height is long. The thing's length is probably around 100 meters. If they were to go over there, then might be able to see something different, compared to this viewpoint.

“Well, if we find nothing, then returning would be annoying—”

Rin again had voiced their opinion.



As they approached near, the silhouette became clearly visible. And once again, the trio fell into silence. This time, it is because of a different reason.

It was a man made object, just as Kyouzuke suspected. However, this object is not supposed to exist here.

“Is that....a ship.....?”

Kyouzuke muttered those word, while Rin and Akira agreed but continued to be stunned.

But its not a ship. Its been rusted away, rusting for many years. Must have weathered through many seasons. It came from their world being made of metal and was certainly a warship. This ship resembles something he has seen before.

“This is what Kogane showed me....in a photo was the exact same cruiser model”

“This was the heavy cruiser that was built at the shipyard, right?”

Akira also nodded. Rin was the only one who did not understand as she asked, 『What? What? 』, so Kyouzuke tried to explain to her.

Essentially, they were supposed to go visit the WW2 shipyard for a fieldtrip. It was there that the development of various battleship began. He's sure Kogane would be angry at such a rough explanation. Kyouzuke also tried to explain the difference between a battle ship and cruiser, and the difference between a light cruiser and a heavy cruiser. Sadly, he did not have time to go in-depth.

There's also an important part. When Akira was busy being sick in the bus, he talked about a certain rumor. There was one particular ship that was built at that shipyard and in the middle of a battle, it suddenly vanished, or so the story goes.

Kogane mixed in the joke 『Did it trip into a different world?』, as he lively lectured on web short novels to Sakuma, who had been sitting in front of them.

That was no joke.

Nor was it a rumor.

Before their very eyes, the rusting heavy cruiser is enshrined there. Surely that's as enough evidence as one would need.

“Eh, Eh....Wait a minute”

Rin interrupted Kyousuke monologue.

“If so, this ship is the ship that came along from our world? Are there people inside? What happened to the crew?”

“I don't know. From our world, 70 years has already passed. In the first place, since this boat is in a rotting condition, I think it came and stayed in this world for an unthinkable amount of time already”

Gokuri, as they swallowed their saliva. Well skeletons are not supposed to be swallowing their own saliva, instead I swallowed (a portion) of Rin, while she exclaimed 『Ehh』.

“Are the crew member humans? Did they return to our former world? Did they not return? Since we reincarnated into monsters, are they not humans as well? Since this ship stopped here, did it transfer to a different location as well? Are they alive? Are they dead?.....”

For starters, Kyousuke didn't have any answer. As they were staring motionlessly at the rusted ship, Akira asked from the side.

“What do you want to do? Kyosuke”

“.....Lets explore inside”

As Kyousuke said that, Rin called out in a worried voice.

“It might be dangerous right?”

“Its fine if we just run away from the danger”

He can't tell anything from the ship's corpse. For that reason, he had no choice but to ask questions. Kyouzuke took the first step forward and felt no resistance coming from his legs. Seems like Rin also agrees with going forward. Akira also followed along without needing to say anything.

From inside the wreckage of the ship, countless red eyes stared at the intruders. Kyosuke and friends did not notice.

Episode 5: Extraordinary tales of the hull ~First Fight~

“Lets maintain this area!”

Ryuzaki shouted as they continued subjugating the croc type monster on the 10 floor in the underground labyrinth.

Today, in addition to Kogane, Goubayashi and Sakuma, some other students came along exploring the lower levels. They admired upon Kogane and Goubayashi skillful teamwork, while Sacchan had been frantically healing them.

Finishing the 10th floor, this has been the best exploration they have done. Furthermore, they found the stairs leading to the next floor. There's the possibility that stronger monsters lurk in the next floor and since they stressed the important on being safe, they wanted to end here.

Brining along other classmates was Ryuzaki's proposal. Not knowing how strong the monsters' appearance could be in the 10th floor, if they happened to fight then it would be best to show them how to handle themselves, or so Ryuzaki's proposed. Goubayashi was reluctant to expose the classmates to danger while Kogane agreed on the proposal. In the end Sacchan could not decide, so it was a 2v1 and the proposal was approved.

“Is it that big of a deal?”

Tsurugi muttered as she viewed the 2 opposition. In the previous world she was a female kendo practitioner and having been reincarnated again, she was part of the fighting corp. Although not as powerful as Goubayashi, she is considered the next strongest in battle ability after the strongest party.

The queen's entourage, Harui, also came along, in addition with Hakuba and Washio. The duo, Gofun and Okumura, were quite fond with exploring, so they were often not seen. Sugiura and Kano were at the base with the members who had duties, so they did not participate.

“Naa Ryuzaki, let's go deeper?”

Washio asked out loud. Washio had originally been one of Ryuzaki's “elite”

group member. Stating his opinion, his intentions was to return to his original position within the class. However, Harui had seen through his action had chuckled and sneered at him with the other girls also taking part.

The only female not laughing is Tsurugi, due to holding her head by her side which made things difficult.

“What do you mean by that? Listen Washio, beyond this area is—“

“What Tsurugi, scared? With just this much people here, it’ll be a piece of cake. We’ll manage one way or another”

“Hmmm, I see—. That’s true”

Tsurugi glanced towards the strongest party face looking for approval. Goubayashi, Kogane, and Sacchan seemed to have any response in approving. Ryuzaki put on a troubled smile. Since no one had nodded, there’s no use in forcing the exploration.

And yet, Washio again grumbled. If his suggestions were to be shot down, Harui and the others would laugh even more.

Finally, Ryuzaki gave 『If there’s any danger, we are immediately escaping』 as a condition in order to finalize the decision. Goubayashi and Kogane reluctantly agreed to that decision. Washio fluttered his wings, as if flaunting his pride. Harui no longer interested, snorted from her nose and turned her gaze away.

Thus the class descended towards the 11th floor.



The rusting heavy cruiser. While thinking about where to enter, it was surprisingly easy to find a way in. From the bottom, there was a hole exactly the size of a human, allowing for one person going in or out. Kyousuke can’t tell if it was intentionally opened by the crew, an enemy torpedo striking during the battle it had faced, or if there was a different cause for the opening.

“It sort of looks like a haunted house right!”

“Himemizu, stop shouting near my ears.....”

Rin’s called out in an excitedly raised voice and somehow a shrill voice ranged throughout Kyousuke’s head. But he has no brain. So why?

It was naturally dim inside the cruiser, so Akira became the replacement of a torch. The bed frames were lumped together, rusted away and they were also scattered all over the place. Among the pile, there were some weapons that were once useful, but it's now a mere shadow of itself.

From the bilge, they aimed towards the ship's deck. They advanced higher and higher. Before long a place similar to a corridor appeared. Doors extended in a row down the entire passage on the left and right side, which had caught their eyes.

"Are those sailors cabin?"

Akira muttered.

"There might be treasures"

Rin nodded.

"I wonder?"

"Eh—, its standard for RPG! Among sunken ships, it's exactly a dungeon isn't it!"

"This is not exactly a sunken ship, nor is it a RPG!"

For now, Kyousuke tried to forcibly open a door nearby.

"HNnnnn....."

It won't move. Trying to pull it more and it absolutely won't move.

"The door's too rusty so it won't move!!"

"Looks like it"

If it's at this rate, there's also no hope for the other doors. Rin and Kyousuke advanced while creaks could be heard treading from the beds. Of course, there's really no indication of people too. As expected, there's no one remaining in this ship. But if there's no human remaining, he at least wanted some clue as to where they went.

"Utsurogi-kun! That cabin over there, its door is broken!"

"Like I said, stop yelling near my ears....."

While the shrilling noise resounded inside his head, he shifted his sight. From the beginning, a portion of Rin extended outward like a tentacle, pointing in the direction. Sure enough the door is busted, making it possible to enter.

“Is that place the captain’s cabin?”

Akira muttered again as he floated.

“Then there might be a journal!”

Rin cheerfully shouted.

Once in a while, Rin would occasionally recite Kyousuke’s intention as if it she was reading his mind. This is one of the inconveniences of fusing together. And if so, why can’t he read Rin’s thoughts? That’s too much of an unfair rule.

Well, whatever.

Rin and Kyousuke set the pace again, heading towards the captain’s cabin. Peering inside the dim room, Akira came just a little late in illuminating the room. Inside, the same words leaked out from the trio’s mouth.

“Ah.....”

This was due to it being unattended to for many years. Though it gone through many seasons, it still is human bones. It was wearing the former Japan Navy’s Uniform. Rin shrieked, and here Kyousuke thought she was accustomed to seeing a skeleton. Or could it possible be that the scene was too surreal and reality couldn’t be sensed?

“Is it Captain-san.....”

Rin standing alone uttered, while Akira swung towards its head.

“Although the uniform is worn out, the rank insignia is of lieutenant. The captain of this warship, should certainly be no less than the lieutenant colonel. This person is not the captain.”

“But this is the captain’s room right?”

“In short, the captain for some reason unknown is not here. This person assumed the role as the captain in place of the previous captain”

Kyousuke muttered, while taking a step forward. Since this person was a

human, then there's an issue. He doesn't understand why they did not reincarnate into monsters like they had. If so, even though they did have weapons did they not feel helpless everyday? Ammunition would someday run out as well. At that time, rising to represent the leader would have been this captain. Just what the heck happened?

"What should we do? Utsurogi-kun"

"All we can do is just pray that they have happiness in the next world"

Even if the bones wanted to be buried in their birthplace, they are unable to fulfill its wishes now.

"Kyouzuke"

Akira suddenly called out in a strange tension different from before.

"What's up Akira"

"Just look. Ah, rather, we're surrounded"

"Surrounded? Who"

"I don't know. However, 'Who' is showing hostility"

After hearing that, Rin and Kyouzuke were unable to become calm. Paying attention to their surrounding, they turned around.

"Ah, Utsurogi-kun! Hino-Kun! Over there!!"

Akira and Kyouzuke looked towards the direction in which Rin pointed at. There, countless numbers of red eye appeared. Oh, more like glints in their eyes. Within the wide room and from the shadows of the shelves and desk, all eyes simultaneously looked in their direction.

".....!"

Akira flared his flame body with the temperature jumping instantly, while Rin cried out 『Hottt!!』.

With the wisp blazing body swelling up, the dim room immediately became illuminated. Either way, they remembered their silhouette and trained their line of sight on them. Rin also shrieked during this time.

"That's a lot of Gofunkawahara!?"

“Wrong! They’re all goblins from this world!!!”

Yup, they’re similar in shape of being small oni’s as their classmate Gofunkawahara. However, it’s different from the cheerful and puzzle loving Gofunkawahara, compared to this world’s goblins who does not seem quite friendly.

It’s possible that they have turned this rusting heavy cruiser into their lair. Kyousuke didn’t know whether the survivors of this warship were killed by the goblins, as the white bones of the captain rolled towards their feet. However, if they were careless, it was going to be obvious that they will also meet the same fate as the survivors.

“Himemizu! Kyosuke! RUN!!”

Akira shouted, while flicking flaming pebbles from his body. The pebbles poured down on the goblins, restraining their movements. Taking that chance, Rin and Kyousuke jumped out towards the corridor. Running without any resistance

“I wonder if they’re friends that Gofunkawahara-kun brought along!?”

“What are you wondering about! If Gofunkawahara had good communication skills, then it’s possible”

After jumping out, they tried to return to their original path, however

「GIIIIIIIIIIII!!」

Goblins came jumping from the shadow of the passage, blocking their way.

“Hyaaa!”

“Himemizu, the deck! Exit from the deck!”

Concentrating entirely on running, both legs swung with force as they went. The special training’s results clearly showed. They met many obstacles scattered onboard the ship, but their speed did not falter. This speed could possibly be faster than the time they were humans.

The skeleton clad in the slime’s flesh, and since there were no unnecessary organs, they were able to exhibit a perfect performance in springing their whole body

“(Wait)”

Kyousuke suddenly figured something out.

With just running, they were able to display this much power. If they could use this power to fight, wouldn't they become fairly powerful? At any rate, their body is just made up of flesh and bones. He doesn't know how much power they can exert, but since it's only goblins.....

“I don't know the difference between crackers and biscuits, but we came out to a wide place!”

“Aaa, this is the deck!”

As Rin was speaking, they both jumped out towards the deck. They were able to see the rocky area that hid their labyrinth turned base, since the warship's bow was facing in that direction.

If looking behind, while laughing and gigi could be heard from the goblins, they quickly approached Kyousuke and Rin. They could not see Akira figure so he might have escaped in a different direction, or maybe thought of a different tactic. By no means would he possibly suffer damage from goblins. Kyousuke believes that he can't be physically damaged, due to his body.

Only Rin and Kyousuke is left here. That concludes that there's no choice but to do it

“Himemizu, we're going to have to fist fight!”



“E, Eehhh!?”

Kyousuke expected that Rin would be surprised at this proposal

“F, fist fight.....! With this body!?”

“Exactly with this body. Lend me your power. If it’s just as it is, both of us may end up dying”

“U, un..... If I somehow died as a slime it would be no joke but..... I won’t like it if Utsurogi-kun become scattered!”

It was an extremely nice thing to say.

Kyousuke prepared my breath (that was his intention), and took a stance.

“Himemizu, is it ok if I take control?”

“Ok. But Utsurogi-kun, have you done martial arts before?”

“I’ve watched “Enter the dragon” and “Rocky” series more than five time a piece!”

“Uwaaaa. That’s kind of useless!”

Excuse you. Bruce Lee is his spirit master. On top of that, he learned Jeet Kune

Do just by watching.

There's no choice but to improvise in teaching Rin.

「Gllllllllll!!」

The goblins leapt while brandishing their small hatchets. Kyouzuke raised his legs, ready to counter-attack.

“Seiyaa!!”

Nucha

The goblin face clung onto the slime's body.

“Uooooo!? It's too close! Is it impossible for your body to harden!?”

“S, sorry! I was just surprised now.....Throw it away! Throw it away!”

From his foot, tentacles sprung out. Kyouzuke couldn't recall what really happened, but the goblin was thrown.

“I—, its similar to that. Remember “Kiseiji”.....”

“Whats that?”

“It's a manga! Also a masterpiece!”

That piece of work, in which the main character and his partner cooperating played an important part, they might be able to do the same thing! In the manga, Migi was only a monster but in their case, it was different since their entire body is of a monster.

“Utsurogi-kun, one more time! This time it's a punch!”

“A, are you sure?”

“Yes! I'll try to strike with all my strength!”

With just the right timing, the goblins from before came flying towards them. Kyouzuke pulled his right arm as far as he could and as it is, the blow landed with force. This time the fist met some resistance. There's the sensation of swatting something hard and it folding, in which the goblin was then flung against the wall.

“Yatta, huge success!”

Rin joyfully shouted.

“Himemizu, what did you just do?”

“I temporarily increased the density by concentrating on the portion punching! Because it was hard and heavy, it packed this much power!”

“I see.....”

Kyousuke casually glanced towards the fist we had created.

It seems as if Rin is able to become skillful in imitating. If Rin is able to control her volume and density, then it would be enough for us to endure in direct combat.

Iya, just that only won't do.

There are roughly ten goblins before them. Even with one down, there's just a few too many.

“Himemizu, on my signal, do you think you can transform your body while we're fighting?”

“Eh, u, un. Let's try and see”

The goblin unit has yet to attack, being vigilant instead. If they're going to attack, it's now or never.

With all his strength, Kyousuke swung his arm

“NOW! Right hand! WHIP!!!

“!!”

Rin's able to react quickly and accurately. His right arm is coiled about by Rin's body, *Guun*, as it stretched like a whip. While the arm was in motion, it lashed against the goblins who did not expect it, striking the goblins en masse.

“Grab them now!”

“Un!”

“Setup the left hand for another punch!”

The goblins were intertwined by Rin's body as the arm came back towards Kyousuke. They were then pulled in his direction as he clenched his fist. The fist

literally hardens, landing on the goblins.

“Is it too much Himemizu!?”

“Its ok! Its easy since Utsurogi-kun is supporting me!”

Its fine if that’s the case.

The goblins decided for a simultaneous attack and jumped all at once. He’d have to avoid that first. Kyouzuke began hopping with his right leg lined up in the direction of the gun turrets. From there, without any signal from Rin, the right leg extended from the body, hooking onto the rusty gun barrel.

With it acted as an anchor chains and the right leg contracting, he pulled with plenty of force in the direction of the gun barrel

“Use the force from pulling to jump!”

“Jump! Alright!”

In the next moment, Rin ridiculously and unskillfully pulled it off.

“Sorry! I used your bones without permissi—!”

Kyouzuke both legs became dislocated, with his knee joints facing the opposite direction. The so-called reverse joint. Chicken feet, dogs and horses hind foot, etc...(closely related but different), it became entirely reverse jointed. Suitable in being a bipedal machine, the reverse joint structure probably has a powerful spring to it when jumping.

Using both foot, he landed on the gun barrel with a strong thud. He couldn’t believe his body was able to get that much speed and jumping really really high!

“UOoooooooo! Oww!? Reverse jointed is extremely painful!!”

“Then, shall I correct it?”

“Don’t! We need to smash the goblins below first! Hammer!!”

If free-falling from this height, it would surely be a devastating blow. Rin concentrated her entire body onto Kyouzuke’s arm for a final move.

Concentrating entirely on gathering density, an enormous hammer formed.

“Here we go Himemizu!”

“Unnn!”

Raising the hammer in a grandiose fashion, aiming to strike the panicky grouped goblins.

“”OOOOORIAaaaaaaaaaaaa— — — —!!!””

The impact caused a thunderous roar. The rusting heavy cruiser violently shook and from the ship’s deck appeared a hole. While the hull was slowly slanting as it was going to collapse and the front portion of the warship had been demolished into small pieces, Rin and Kyouzuke finally landed on the ground.

“.....Fuuu!”

Even now, dense dust clouds continuously kick and huge rusting iron are falling like they’re dancing in the air. Amid everything happening, Kyouzuke slowly stood up, his body no longer clad in slime flesh. Most likely happened when they fell down and landed. Instead, Rin is energetically wavering about towards his feet... going unyon-nyon.

“D, did we win?”

“Looks like it.....”

As usual, Kyouzuke can’t tell if he can or cannot heave a sigh, but tried to.

“Kyouzuke! Himemizu!”

At that exact timing, they heard Akira’s voice. It came from exactly above too. He’s probably peeking down the newly made hole in the deck.

“You’re safe!? What did you encounter!? No matter how many times I’ve looked, you guys were nowhere to be found.....Ahh Iya, as long as you’re safe, its good! Really, don’t make me worry so much!”

“It’s my first time hearing Hino-kun flustered voice”

Rin muttered

“Maaa, that guy can be quite adorable at times right?”

“Un, I see—”

Perhaps, for the sake of their path to retreat, it seems they had to fight

against the goblins. Once a useless bunch only when they are alone, when fused together, their combat ability will surely rise. Physical attack is too important not to use.

“By the way Himemizu”

Kyousuke gaze fell towards Rin who was by his foot.

“My reverse joints, can you correct it now.....?”

“Ahh”



Later that day, they returned back to base. On their way back, they got into an argument as to whether they should tell the other classmates about the rusty heavy cruiser.

Rin and Kyousuke agreed that they ought to tell them.

At any rate, there's a clue about their former world. Even if the other classmates' objectives were to continuously pass time here or if they possible want to return to the former world or they can't decide between the two, the existence of the rusty heavy cruiser will no doubt help set the new guidelines.

Then there's Akira, who suggest that they should conceal the information, for the time being.

Currently, the classmates were finally able to regain their calmness. If they were to give unnecessary information now, it would garner chaos causing their solidarity to potentially collapse. If the situation becomes a little calmer, they can then share bits of their information.

“In particularly, our current class leader is extremely unsteady”

“About Ryuzaki-kun?”

Rin enquired, while Akira nodded.

“I've been thinking that Ryuzaki's leadership has been chipped ever since he reincarnated. Although he's quite social and has good influence, that's just it. It's hard to say but this world requires someone with survivability as a necessary characteristic.”

“As always, Akira has the ability to give tough criticism.”

Kyousuke nonchalantly muttered.

“I still think that Ryuzaki is a splendid leader within our class”

“You’re too optimistic Kyosuke”

“But well....if that’s what you say. About the heavy cruiser topic before, should we be silent on that matter? Is that ok with you, Himemizu?”

“Un! No complaints from me!”

Well, since they all came to an agreement, the topic of the heavy cruiser is to be kept a secret for now.

Kyousuke does not understand why Ryuzaki is considered to be unsteady. As far as he see it, Ryuzaki, as their support, is included in the strongest party of Goubayashi, Kogane and Sakuma. He also carries the reputation of being the “perfect” leader too. And again, it’s a good thing his influential voice still exist because if someone were to no longer approve his commands, its likely that their class would separate in the base.

If not Ryuzaki, there are several students that may be able to lead the students. Regarded as the best in strength by the females would be Kaoruko, Ryuzaki’s close friend Goubayashi, and lastly the Queen Akai.

First, its impossible for Goubayashi to bear the full brunt of leadership. He is, no matter what, only a shadow of Ryuzaki. Goubayashi characteristic is not suited for being a leader.

Kaoruko is also impossible. Although he’s popular and also had an influential voice, he received a huge shock after reincarnating thus becoming somewhat depressed.

Having said that, the last person left is Akai, but she’s also the first student to not do anything too.

With that, paying heed to each circumstances, Ryuzaki is the best candidate to continue on leading. Those were Kyousuke real intentions.

Before long, after struggling to reach the wasteland rocky area, they were able to see the labyrinth and returned to base. Tired and thinking of taking a

rest, from the direction of the dining hall, quarreling voices could be heard.

“.....?”

“Kyouzuke”

Tilting my head with a puzzling look, Akira chided me.

“Don’t poke your nose in others problems”

“Buut, I can’t leave it alone”

“.....Really. You”

Akira followed Kyouzuke while moaning, such a good friend. Watching our exchange, Rin broadly grinned and laughed at us. Iya, since she’s a slime, Kyouzuke can’t tell whether she is laughing or not, but her body’s strange shivering is absolutely implying laughter. It does not mean she’s showing off with her body (misleading statement). For that he understood.

The moment they entered the dining hall, a conspicuously loud “boos” could be heard

“Like I said, it’s entirely your judgmental error!! That’s enough for you putting on air of a class representative!!”

Kyouzuke body unintentionally cringed, as did Akira. The owner’s voice is noticeable as they experience this voice many times. They exchanged glances

“This voice.....”

“Don’t tell me...Kogane...?”

The other classmates have already gathered and worried about the situation’s direction, they watched over it.

Raising their voice in anger is evidently Kogane. His handsome looks warped in anger, the high elf gripped the draconic collar and lifted him. Ryuzaki was obviously depressed. The situation around was no longer calm. Goubayashi, Akai and Kaoruko were gathered as well, making the place stand out a little. It seems they are in the neutral area.

“I feared this was going to happen.....”

Akira muttered to himself. It appears to be that, but Kyouzuke’s unable to

understand the current situation.

He asked the nearest student about the current situation.

“Heey, Washio. Whats going on?”

“.....Chee”

Just came back and all Kyouzuke get is clicking of tongues. It seems that Gryphons are able to do that. Akira signed some more.

“Poor personal selection Kyouzuke”

Concealing the information, Washio scowled. Akira continued to watch over the situation as Sugiura came to explain it.

“Ryuzaki and the other classmates, as big as this many here, went deeper down the labyrinth, but it seems that they encountered a strong monster there.”

“Did Ryuzaki give that direction.....?”

“Un. It seems to be actually different but Ryuzaki was the one who finally decided”

But to that degree in which Kogane becomes angry because of merely exposing the classmates to danger does not make it just the only reason. There's something more different.

While Kyouzuke was thinking that, Sugiura delivered shocking news.

“Sacchan and Tsurugi-san, were left behind in the lower levels.....”

Chapter 6: Rescue Operation

The monster that appeared on the 11th floor, it's a 5 meter giant.

Compared to Goubayashi who only was an ogre of 3 meters, 5 meters is a huge difference. Possessing dark red muscles that were protruding, 6 arms and 2 face. The smell of decomposition hung in the air and each arm wielding large blades. Just looking at his fearsome appearance can overwhelm anyone. Although to some extent, they have had battle experience and grown accustomed to monsters, the class fell into panic in a blink of an eye.

It was as Kogane had said before.

Gallantly standing up to fight was Goubayashi and Tsurugi and barely managing were Sakuma and Ryuzaki. The monster's fearsome appearance is not the only ability it possesses. With just one swing from its blades, cracks appeared from the ground and wall due to the shock wave. The shockwave crashed into the bodies of Sakuma and Tsurugi.

The panic induced students flooded towards the stairs leading to the 10th floor. Nevertheless, the 10th floor is also rampant in strong monsters too, making it a dangerous floor as well. Losing the feeling of solidarity and reasoning, there's no other place left in which the classmates can break through.

In addition to that, the monster is also cunning. Only 4 people united in trying to fight against that monster, while a great number tried to escape since they thought they were easy to exterminate as a game. Goubayashi ignored the other students who were running. The first to confine the monster had been Tsurugi. Goubayashi's pride in his strength would not allow for her to take it all, however, Sakuma restrained him.

"Goubayashi-kun, Kogane-kun and the others...Please"

The panic induced students were clamoring, they were too used to their peaceful base that their powers were limited. Ryuzaki and Goubayashi, those two guidance is necessary. Goubayashi rarely hesitated, but finally gave in to her words. It was the correct thing to do.

Sakuma and Tsurugi detained the monster, while Ryuzaki and Goubayashi gathered the students who were running away.

“We can’t leave any classmates behind!”

Ryuzaki displayed a firm opposition in leaving the two behind and yet in the end, Goubayashi forcibly dragged his arms. There was no time to listen to his optimistic egoism and attempt at persuasion. Taking big damages or taking small loss. The situation before was that urgent.

Goubayashi and Kogane first had to regain composure within the class, maximizing the return to base as top priority. They were able to run up the stairs with all the students who had fell into panic and not one student was missing. They were able to make it safely to the base.

And yet, Sakuma and Tsurugi even now were still unable to return from the lower levels.

Ryuzaki who received shock, became entirely nervous. Kogane directed all his anger towards him. And thus now is the current situation.

Essentially, they were supposed to stop at the 10th floor of the labyrinth, but with the atmosphere of wanting to go further continuously pouring down, Ryuzaki judge it enough to go further. But its difficult to point all the blame on him alone. Going from the 10th floor to the 11th floor, the power difference changed dramatically, in which no one could have predicted it.

However, his judgment still endangered the class, and not to mention that Sakuma and Tsurugi were left behind.

“I get it now Ryuzaki. You’re weak, crying here about doing what’s right and yet Sacchan is.....”

“That’s enough Kogane”

Unable to watch anymore, Goubayashi finally stopped Kogane.

“What Goubayashi! Taking Ryuzaki side again!?”

“I said that’s enough. Kogane”

“Uuu.....”

Clearly glaring, Kogane finally became silent. That Kogane who usually stayed in the corner of the class compared to now who strongly self-asserted himself, once again became timid.

“Ma, listen to what I have to say”

Opening her mouth to speak, is the queen Akai who reincarnated into a vampire. She’s the only one sitting in the dining hall desk, while naturally checking her nails.

“You can’t pin the blame just entirely on Ryuzaki. Kogane, Goubayashi as well as Sachi. It could have been anyone one”

Sachi is implied as the shorten form of Sakuma Sachiko, as everyone recognized in a few moments.

Queen Akai’s word were severe. It’s possible to say such words since she’s a third-party, while saying it all calmly and bluntly. Kogane at that point, glared at her with resentment. She had been speaking out of turn, while also fooling around with her nails. Not daunted by it at all, Akai returned her long-silt eyes back towards the gloomy Kogane.

“What? Got a problem?”

“Iya, it’s as you say Akai”

While those two were bumping heads, Goubayashi decided to speak. The entire time, Kaoruko stayed silent, in which Goubayashi sympathized with him.

“Alright then. We’re not putting the blame on just one person. What we should be doing first is thinking of who will be going to assist the two.”

“That’s the issue, just who is going to go assist?”

Goubayashi folding his arms, while surveying the dining hall in a circle.

Listening to the story, the monster mention before is considerably strong. On the contrary, a half-baked ability would just become a hindrance. To sum it up, the location in which the monster is found, is where Sakuma and Tsurugi had been left behind. Sure enough, entering a peaceful state had been the issue, as the depressing state spread around like a disease to the students who knew the truth.

“I will be going. What about you, Ryuzaki?”

Goubayashi declared as he overlooked Ryuzaki. He raised his face and was about to say something, however Akai interrupted.

“Stop. It’ll be troublesome if you died”

Plainly spoken, and yet it was a cruel way of speaking. Continuing, she also said more

“I’ll also go. That’ll be fine right”

“Akai?”

“What, something wrong?”

It’s a surprising proposal, as many in the class already knew the extent of her abilities. It was the selection at which they can be relieved. The only influential person left was Kogane, as all eye’s turned towards him.

After Ryuzaki’s caustic words cutting at him, his thoughts of immediately volunteering changed into a facial expression showing hesitation.

“So then, its fine if you don’t come”

Akai blew on her nail while saying that. Speaking with cold-hearted words, as if naturally dressing up with enthusiasm, without even look at Kogane.

“You can sure talk as if self-important, but can’t be courageous when its important right? Well that’s obvious, even if you’ve became an Ikemen, inside you’re still Kogane.”

“You’ve said enough. Asuka”

“Really? Sorry Kaoru”

Kaoruko reprimanded her, while Akai unexpectedly and meekly apologized.

He’s not a companion of Kogane. Kogane was about to talk back to Akai who glared, but his words could not come out. Goubayashi exhaled a big sigh, and on the ground holding his knees is Ryuzaki. He once again, hid from the glances, unable to say anything further.

“This is a terrible thing, right?”

Watching the current situation, Sugiura muttered, isolated from the onlookers

“Nee, Utsurogi-ku.....are?”

Turning her head, Utsurogi who is supposed to be there, isn't.

“Hino-kun? Surarin? Are, where did they go.....”

Hino Akira and Himemizu Rin both were not there. Sugiura made a wondering face, while tilting her head to the side.



“Its dangerous Kyouusuke!”

Exiting the dining hall and going down the stairs, Akira chased after Kyouusuke.

Iya, it wasn't just him, Rin's together with him. The slime flesh attached to the skeleton body, the so-called fused state. They reached the 2nd floor passage without losing their way.

“Sakuma is still down there right? Then there's no time to be wasting right”

“Calm down! Goubayashi and the others did not even know the enemy! Have you guys even thought about how you're going to manage it?”

“If returning, I'll be able to do that”

“You also have the same opinion Himemizu!?”

From there, Kyouusuke stopped his legs

Rin and Kyouusuke shared the same thoughts. For that reason, they're both going the same way. However, from Rin's mouth (not that she had one to begin with) it was directly said. Hence the reason why his legs stopped.

“Unn, you see, I”

As Rin began to speak

“At that time when we were at the boat fighting, if its Utsurogi-kun and I, I think we can do things quite skillfully”

With Kyouusuke's body supporting her, Rin can relatively change as freely as she wants. It's not just the capacity and density that she can manage, it's also

possible for her to change the mass and hardness. If it was to be used normally, his bones would end up scattered and would be reconstructed into different joints like last time.

This skill, which is simple battle abilities, is an unmeasurable strength. Rin continued

“That’s why Utsurogi-kun and I share the same opinion. Perhaps, if Goubayashi and the others could not do it, we might be able to”

“It is as you say. If we happened to fight, Goubayashi and the others should be coming along soon at any rate. But if we’re going to rescue Sakuma and Tsurugi, its useless if we don’t hurry now.”

Akira immediately answered. Being a mere fireball, Kyousuke still can’t understand his emotions.

“Seriously. That’s why I dislike people like you guys”

As he abused us with his words, he came along as a freebie.

“But we’re no longer humans”

“Yesterday it was liking, almost as if pretending to be Homo.....”

“Shut up! Let’s get going already!”

Saying so, Akira’s body burst into flames in excitement as he flew towards us. Maybe his emotions are reflected by how hot his flames get? Perhaps since he’s a wisp, instead of looking cool, truth is that he has violent emotion contained within him, which fits his character as a fireball.

“By the way Utsurogi-kun. Can I ask one question?”

“Hmm?”

As Akira chased after us, Rin’s words resounded within Kyousuke’s head.

“Sacchan and Tsurugi, whose name did you hear to make you start running?”

“What’s with that?”

“Aya-chan mentioned that those two were stuck down there and you suddenly dashed out right?”

It's about the thing back at the dining hall. Sugiura uttered news about Sakuma and Tsurugi left behind. There's no doubt that that was the trigger for his previous action. That said, with how Rin heard it, she began to tease

"It's Sacchan right? She suddenly became pretty!"

"Stop joking around. This is rather a serious situation"

"U....sorry"

Kyousuke doesn't understand why she suddenly asked that but those two's life are on the line, so there's no time to speak. Running while still interested, Rin meekly apologized.

"If speaking about Sakuma, it has nothing to do with her being pretty. She's just a library room buddie"

"Library room? Ahh, Sacchan is part of the library committee!"

"Are you interested?"

"li, a little...."

When they were humans, Sakuma Sachiko was part of the library committee. They often talk about what kinds of books they liked. That's one of the reasons as to why he have relations to her but... Since he, Kogane, and Akira belonged to the same otaku club, it became hard to talk about what they liked as the trends were not consistent. It's only with Sakuma that he can talk to his heart's content on books.

He liked novels (syosetsu). Because Kogane recommended web novels to read, he also read plenty of light novels. But his number one book would be children's book. He was the one who requested a large quantity of hard-covered books, as he could not find any in the high school library.

Meanwhile, Sakuma was like the "book girl" in which she reads anything. Because of that, he's able to match with her when talking about books.

"Children's book!"

Rin surprisingly cried out.

"Utsurogi-kun reads some surprising stuff! You're so calm and adult-like! Ah,

therefore? Tell me some more amusing stories!”

“Later!”

Since reincarnating into this world, they did not have much time to talk like they used to. It would be pointless to talk about it too, since Sakuma became very popular and busy all of a sudden. And yet, there’s no relation in considering to save her. There should be though.

“How about Tsurugi? Recall anything?”

“Tsurugi.....She was part of the disciplinary committee. When I was late, she was always be holding a shinai, chasing after me....”

“Ahh—, I remember that too! I got away while Utsurogi-kun got caught!”

“Yea, it was unreasonably painful too”

Though it was expected, being she was a kendo practitioner. Reincarnating into a Dullhan, it kind of fits with her image. Its strange since she didn’t reincarnate into a living sword instead.

“.....Why do you think I became a skeleton and Himemizu became a slime?”

“Hmm—? About that, it might be because I’m funya funya?”

Might be as she said. Just like how Akira became a fireball as he had a violent tendency within him, that might pass as a reason.

Which reminds Kyousuke about the 4 legged duos. When Hakuba was a human he had what could be called an 『unable to understand women』 kind of feeling around him. It just might be as simple as that. If that’s the case, then him becoming a skeleton and Sakuma becoming a succubus,

“This discussion is no good!”

“? O, ok?”

Ignoring his thoughts, the only thing there should be focused on rescuing Sakuma and Tsurugi. With that, they dived further down.



This labyrinth is a monster haven. They had hoped to travel without any uneventful situation, but things didn’t turn out like that.

“AAhh, Utsurugi-kun! Your friends!!”

At the same time Rin spoke, monsters appeared before our us. Donning worn out kilts, those warriors also carried swords in their hands. And yet, throughout their body, their flesh has already decayed away. Often seeing it in fantasy games, the so-called Skeleton Knights.

If comparing to your friendly skeleton here, they did not seem all too friendly like Kyouzuke. Drawing their swords, they slowly approached us.

“But I have no such friends”

“That’s a naturally sad confession.....”

Akira caught up and had to throw a comeback. Well, with his cooperation, they’re sure to break through.

Although the skeletons movement were slow, their unity was quite commendable. Kyouzuke had some experience due to the battle with the goblins back in the heavy cruiser. As soon as he immediately became surrounded, he simultaneously made his attack. Kyouzuke grasped his fist as tight as he could. Matching his movements, Rin began managing the density of the fist.

“Teeei!!!”

He thrust his fist and yet the skeleton nimbly evaded it. With their movement becoming rigid and a gap created, the skeletons retaliated with their swords.

“Hyaaa—!”

Rin (?) screamed. As the swords pierced Rin’s body, Kyouzuke barely received any damage. Rather, since she hardened her body when the swords had pierced, the swords were stuck. Nice follow!

Since Kyouzuke received no damage, the problem is with Rin. And yet, the skeleton failed to recognize that and continued attempting to pierce Rin with their swords. Before long, they started to becoming something similar to a hedgehog.

“Wa, wait Utsurogi-kun!”

While Rin was being pierced with the edges of the swords, she cried out.

“What’s wrong Himemizu!”

“Ano, maybe....just maybe...”

Rin canceled her hardening and the swords fell to the ground. What is she doing? With the swords on the ground, the skeleton picked it back up. Again, they aimed at Rin and began attacking. There were no swords coming in Kyouzuke’s direction though. Rin muttered 『I thought so』 and aborted the fusion while falling to the floor.

From there, the skeletons surrounded Kyouzuke as if to protect him. And since Rin fell to the ground, they began attacking only in her direction.

“These skeletons, it’s like they’re protecting you, Utsurogi-kun!”

“Me.....?”

“Un. Because, doesn’t it look like the slime is digesting the skeleton.... Ah, ouch! Wai, that’s bad! There is”

With the skeleton sluggish movement, they continued to stab Rin.

It’s basically as Rin said, 『friends』 right? Its like at the heavy cruiser, where if Gofunkawahara had come along, then its possible to end things on the peaceful side.

Akira came flying and gently floated as if before was a miracle.

While randomly pondering, Rin shrieked again.

“Utsurogi-kun! Stop thinking so much and help me!”

Whoops, forgot about that. The skeletons ganged up on her, with their swords entering and leaving out of the class idol. If left any longer, it would be bad.

But why did the skeletons do this? Out of sincerity?

“A—, umm, everyone”

Kyouzuke tapped the skeletons, standing to protect him, on the shoulder and they simultaneously turned towards him. Their empty eye’s piercing him. Scary. Its scary, but he also has the same face. He’s no longer human. Not human but...

“That slime is my friend..... I’m happy that you’re doing this, but could you

stop attacking?”

The skeletons began talking amongst themselves *kata kata*, what could they be discussing about? Whatever they’re talking about, I don’t know but...

No

Somehow, the nuances are passed down. The other skeletons were able to convey Kyousuke’s words. In accordance to his words, they finally stopped attacking Rin.

“Yare yare, you look horrible....”

As Rin crept along the floor, back to Kyousuke’s location.

“Surprisingly..... We were able to reconcile with those skeletons.”

Akira floated towards us and the skeletons put up a vigilant stand. Kyousuke had to explain that it was another friend and then folded his arms while tilting his head.

“Since we’re the same monster species, we can understand each other through the heart? But how? There’s no such information about this until now.”

“I wonder if it’s that?”

Rin bounced *tapon tapon* while speaking.

“While we’ve been exploring the labyrinth, we’ve only faced strong monsters right? On this side, there’s only weak monsters appearing right? Which remind me that we’ve never met the same species of monster as ourselves”

“Ahh, makes sense....”

Since reincarnating into a skeleton, its natural that Kyousuke would be weak. Factions created like Goubayashi and Kogane’s group easily decimated the species. But, he’s extremely grateful with this chance meeting. If they’re able to understand with monsters in this labyrinth, there’s a chance that they can acquire information about Sakuma attacker.

“But it’s a good thing, those skeletons”

Rin said such things

“Hmm?”

“Since there’s no parts of a skeleton to eat, there’s no reason to attack them for food. If talking with them properly, in the future it might get easier to explore the labyrinth”

“Ooohhh..... That’s true....”

As Kyouzuke admired her words, the skeletons chins clattered *kata kata* as if saying something. He’s able to understand, to some extent, what they were saying consciously.

Where should they go from here? What should their plans be for now? That seemed to be a genuine question as a same family rather than suspicion. Their thoughts are rather simple and pure, compared to humans.

“We’re trying to rescue our friends”

As Kyouzuke began explaining, the skeletons inclined their heads to the side.

“They’re a pair of Succubus and Dullhan. They were left behind in the 11th floor. Have you heard any information? The monster is about 5 meters, with 6 arms and two face.....”

Kyouzuke’s description up until then had been fine, until the Skeletons all at once started shouting. Iya, it’s not that they could scream, but rather their bones started clattering.

“Hyaaa”

“Are they....scared?”

Rin cried out in a surprised voice, while Akira muttered some doubts.

Kyouzuke began clattering my bones in trying to imitate their speech, attempting to calm them down and then began to put great effort into listening to them. It was not common of them to be frightened.

Through the story, Kyouzuke was able to understand that the monster is dreadful. For that reason, he attempted to pull as much information possible.

The monster is called a Wight King

If heard, this would have met some student’s expectation due to the labyrinth having an underground cemetery. As time passed, magic had been left too long

unattended allowing the undead to resurrect. It seems that half of this labyrinth contained undead type monster.

The Wight King itself is an undead, but is an individual bestowed with special powers. Could it have been something different, or did magic played in its resurrection? That he won't know, though at any rate a strong individual has been resurrected.

Undead monsters are unable to eat, but at fixed intervals they absorb magic in order to preserve their life. The Wight King may have killed the other monsters living in the labyrinth, luring the leftover magic as bait.

“Does it have any weakness?”

The skeletons shook their heads in disagreement. Well, of course that won't be a simple question.

“Assuming its trait, if it's aiming for monster that have magic then...”

“All the more reason this rescue takes maximum priority. If its monster that have magic, Sakuma is in more danger”

Kyousuke turned towards the skeletons.

“Thank you. After this, if my other friends pass through, be careful to not attack them”

Expressing his gratitude, Kyousuke was about to leave when within the skeleton group, they presented him with a sword.

“Hm?”

“.....”

The skeletons clattered with their teeth. That much, he's was able to understand their intentions and received the sword.

“.....Giving it to me? Thank you”

Gripping the handle firmly, the response from his bones returned. The skeleton species may have been optimized to use swords. Though the sword's handle has tears and it could not be called a sharp sword, having just a weapon is reassuring enough.

“Utsurogi-kun, I, you and I are also a splendid weapon right!”

“I know. I can also rely on Himemizu.....Un. I’ll also rely on you Akira, so stop scowling at me”

“I’m not scowling”

Rin coiled from hi feet and again they fused. With the slime as the flesh, the sword’s handle is once more tightly gripped. The sense of touch is not exactly as it was before, since it did not constantly stick.

“Yosh! Lets go!”

“Un!”

“Roger”

Kyousuke began running out and next to him, Akira glided.

While watching the three strange monsters, the skeletons began clattering kata kata and trembling.

Chapter 7: New Power

“Tsurugi-san, you alright?”

Sakuma asked as she finally found cover. Tsurugi nodded heavily. Though saying that, she is still holding her head at her side, as she nods.

Since Ryuzaki and Goubayashi led the students to escape, a considerable amount of time has passed already. Tsurugi couldn't tell if 1, 2, or even more hours have already passed.

Facing the strong monster in front of them is equivalent to a suicidal mission. Though Sakuma also judge the same thing, she still stood to confine the monster. Not having interest in the students who had fled already, she moderately attacked as if provoking the monster more. Continuously attacking, Sakuma and Tsurugi went further into the inner labyrinth.

The stairs leading up to the 10th floor is a bit too narrow. And with the entrance behind the monster, it made things more difficult as they sought out new objectives.

“Behind.... How do you think we'll escape....”

Tsurugi remarked in an anguished voice.

Being in the inner part of the 11th floor, the structure is very simple so it's easy for one to not get lost. And yet contrastively to that, it would make it easier for the monster to find them in this area. Even now, the monster is searching for its game, as the earth trembles while it walks.

“From here to the 10th floor staircase.....It's impossible....”

“It's going to be difficult even though no matter how you see it, its only 500 meters in a straight line”

Though saying that, Sakuma did not give up on returning alive. Her looks show that she firmly kept her will burning. More likely, its like a raging volcano.

This girl is a strong child indeed.

Tsurugi thought as she looked towards the classmate whose figure has

changed entirely.

Sakuma Sachiko, by no means did she ever stand out conspicuously in the class. If Tsurugi had to say, she was more plain and docile who barely self-asserted herself. Wearing glasses, following the school regulated skirts and not being too showy, always reading books in the library, she was that kind of person.

Completely changing from being plain, all the boys have been captivated by her features and sensual body lines. There's also the infamous clothing that's unable to conceal her skin. Speaking from a public morals committee member view, bluntly exposing the body like that is immoral but the boys naturally favored it.

With the changes, Sakuma herself was not pleased with such attractions. Though Tsurugi didn't seem to see it that way.

For that reason, extravagantly praising her different appearance, those male students pampering her, invites suspicion.

The introverted Sakuma, although she dislikes exploring the labyrinth, has been pressured into do so. Tsurugi has seen such scenes, but at the time when the giant monster was attacking, Goubayashi explicitly voicing his opinion, and seeing her firing instructions, Tsurugi bitter thoughts of her seeking sympathy and protection, changed into respect.

"Tsurugi-san.....Something wrong?"

"Nothing, its just that I think you've become splendid"

Resting for a short while, they recovered their strength. Tsurugi slowly stood up.

"Did this situation made you grow up? Or possibly was it your hidden powers, that until now was not known?"

"Eehhh.... I, its not a big deal....."

"Humble too. That time you judged for Goubayashi and the others to leave, moreover your will to return alive is an excellent thing. I'll support you."

"Wanting to return alive..... Calling that an excellent reason is..."

Sakuma replied while fidgeting and being slightly embarrassed.

She might have a boy she likes. Currently, their entire class has reincarnated into monsters of sorts. Since that was the case, she should have asked about it before. For now, others besides Kogane is permitted.

Kogane is bad. That man, within the class, he has the the most dangerous aura around him.

Anyways, we have to return alive.

Ryuzaki and the others might come back to rescues us. Though there's also a possibility they won't be able to. For that reason, we'll have to try and escape with their own power.

"...T! Tsurugi-san!"

Sakuma's facial expression swiftly became grim. Tsurugi turned her head, but since her head is located at her side, she's unable to see. This time around she turned her body.

Overlooking this way is two blank face. With six arms moving separately and wielding swords, it shivered in delight when it found its prey. From its mouth were uneven tusks and drools loosely flowing.

It's that monster.

"Damn, we were found....."

Tsurugi drew her sword, while Sakuma retreated towards the back to support.

"Sakuma, please hold onto my head."

"U, Un....."

A Dullahan's body sure is inconvenient. If trying to place the head to where it would be, it would immediately fall. Thinking that, it would make fighting impossible. From the beginning, she did not think much about the concept being field of vision. Though its still a lack of training.

Sakuma was preparing to provide support via magic. If they were to retreat, they would be further away from the staircase again. However, it would be difficult to run underneath its leg, or possibly slipping through its arm to get to

the staircase. There's no choice but to retreat. At that time while thinking that.

""OOOORRRRIAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!""

A bullet like object came and drove into the monster's head.



Just a little bit before.

Encountering the lowest amount of combat, they went lower and lower. The sword that Kyouzuke received had been inserted on his back. Or more accurately, inserted into Rin. She leaked out『Ewww, the sword's rust is salty.....』, but there's no other method to hold the sword, so she had to endure it.

Excluding the skeletons before, they mostly encountered undead type monster. Rin and Kyouzuke were amazed as they surveyed the surrounding, in which the wisp who had been running(floating) alongside them faced the two.

“.....What's wrong you two?”

“Iya, by any chance, is it thanks to Akira that we are not encountering many monster?”

Living things are originally afraid of fire. To sum it up, undead type monster's weakness would be fire attribute. In their original world's fantasy game, its often like that too. With Akira ominous lamp shining, its no doubt that its likely keeping the monster at bay.

“Which reminds me, the skeletons before relentlessly attacked me, but when facing against Akira, they faltered!”

“Aaah, does it really look like that?”

“Seems like this world has an attribute affinity system! —“

Sometimes, Rin likes to speak in gaming terms, as if she has an abundance of experience with it. The class idol, track and field ace, prefecture's top sprinter is also a gamer? Kyouzuke also likes to play games just like Kogane, though not matching his subtleness. Because of that, every time Rin speaks in gaming lingo, it's a bit strange.

Iya, forget about that and focus on Akira's flames. The Wight King is also an undead. If Akira's power poses as a threat to the Wight King, rescuing Sakuma and Tsurugi would become a lot easier.

"And another thing, its likely that you have a hidden ability too—"

With a carefree attitude, Rin casually said so. Kyouusuke inclined his head to the side in doubt.

"Hidden ability?"

"Noo, in this case it would be different. Special characteristic? Passive ability?"

Her thoughts resounded inside his head.

"Each characters, having lower encounter rate in the dungeon or being easily finding undead, were there such options? That may have happened to Hino-kun"

"Don't tell me! When we reincarnated, such abilities were given already?"

"It might be each monsters race special characteristic! It's hard to encounter a Willow Wisp as it is already!"

As one would expect, its all game-like terms again. Of course, it easy to understand, but the term "hard to encounter ability" is different from the aforementioned "Living things are afraid of fire" and "Undead monster are weak against fire". Its basis foundation is not game-like at all, right?

Though Kyouusuke began doubting it, for some reason Akira had been brooding over it.

"You believe it Akira?"

"Iya, don't think of it as me believing Himemizu thoughtless remark"

"Meanie!"

"There's just something small bugging me in my mind. But its only hypothetical so I'll keep silent about it."

During that time, they finally reached the stairs leading down to the 11th floor.

“Kyouzuke, Himemizu, about what we talked about”

Akira voice filled with tension

“What?”

“Our purpose this time is to only focus on bringing back Sakuma and Tsurugi. Don’t bother attacking the Wight King too much.”

Kyouzuke leaked out a small puff of laughter. Though he has no muscles to smile and no lungs to leak out air, Rin followed up with him.

“I know. We’re not that careless”

◇◇◇

“”OOOORRRRIAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!””

A blue bullet crashed into the Wight King’s head. It’s obvious that from its reaction, it did not do a considerable amount of damage, even though it’s from an all out jump kick.

The Wight King raises its 6 arm and commences its attack at the new opponent. Their previous kick lodged into its head, so they had to kick again in order to land back to the ground. As Kyouzuke looked upward, it’s definitely huge. It is 5 meters tall, and its height is no joke when looking it eye to eye.

Though only 5 meters, it’s still tall.

With being huge, its strength must be tremendous. It would be appropriate to say all living things would instinctively feel so. However, standing there with arms folded and not entering the battle,

“Utsurogi.....kun.....?”

Kyouzuke glanced towards where the voice is coming from. There, it’s the same body wrapped in a thin fabric like cloth Sakuma, who, while covering her chest (big), had looked this way. And in front of her, as if protecting her, is a headless knight. That’ll be Tsurugi. It’s a good thing those two are safe.

“What the heck is that!”

Rin cried out

“Tsurugin head is gone!”

“It was originally like that”

“Ah, right.....”

Iya, not originally like that though.

Sakuma had, all along, been holding onto Tsurugi’s head. Tsurugi, on the other hand, stared intently at their direction and finally muttered

“Is that....Rin?”

“Yahoo, Tsurugin!”

Unyon, as she extended her “hand” towards Tsurugi. At that exact timing, the Wight King sword came rushing in, which Kyousuke evaded while jumping. Seems like they won’t be able to exchange greetings.

The next moment, rebukes came flurrying from Sakuma, though it’s from Tsurugi’s mouth as Sakuma had been holding onto her head.

“What are you guys doing!”

“W-what....We came to assist you two....”

“Not that!”

Shaking wildly, the dullahan pointed in their direction.

“A man and woman showing such acts of overlapping intimacy.....extremely indecent!”

“Ah—....as expected from a public morals committee member....”

“But Utsurogi-kun and I are not doing anything like that”

Though Kyousuke was gradually getting accustomed to it, a man’s body literally being enveloped by a woman is quite bold. During the time when they were humans, it is almost impossible to implement that besides be preyed on. This is absolutely like being preyed on, right? Though it feels more like a clownfish living its life inside a sea anemone

“Utsurogi-kun, that’s commensalism. Utsurogi-kun and I are more of a mutualism state, so it should be a sea anemone and hermit crab instead.”

“Nnn, right....”

Though being an easily optimistic girl, Rin sure has a strange and extensive amount of knowledge.

“Though Tsurugin will probably misunderstand, Utsurogi-kun and I only combined.....”

“C—Combined!?”

“Its not like that Tsurugi! Though I say combining, its looks like Aquarion or Godannar in a way! Its also like the Gamba star or even Gurren Lagann in which it’s wholesome and a pure form, kind of combining!”

“Whatever you’re saying, I don’t even understand it all!”

While such exchanging was going back and forth with Tsurugi, Rin and Kyousuke had been frantically evading the Wight King’s attacks. Sakuma being Sakuma, her face became bright red and while bashfully fidgeting, muttered 『Combining.....』

『Utsurogi and Rin were.....』『Combining.....』. That’s an extremely dangerous mood trend she has!

Flame bullets struck directly against the Wight King and at that time

“Kyousukeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!”

Pyuuuuuuu, as Akira came flying shaking with anger

“YOU! IDOIT!? ME! To THAT EXTENT! You! Seriously!!!”

“Ahhhh, umm. My bad Akira.....”

The wisp body had been swelling up because of Kyousuke. This is worthy of being the ‘burning truth’. Since they were separated by a considerable amount of time, Sakuma and Tsurugi could feel the heat emitting from where they were standing.

With his anger as his energy, the flame bullets would be considerably stronger, as the Wight King, who hates fire, backed off a short distance. With the big gap created by it, that passageway out is almost guaranteed.

Kyousuke immediately sent a signal to Sakuma and Tsurugi. As the two nodded, the Wight King attacked but is unable to land. The two had, at the last moment, darted straight ahead, passing the Wight King.

“Kyouusuke, this is a loan!”

“How much have I already borrowed!?”

“Until yesterday, it has already been 99822 times already!”

“Uwaaaa, assuming how long you have been friends, your date of birth would be around January 16.....”

Rin’s calculation is also fast? That’s an honor student for ya.

Though its about time for their carefree chattering to end. From there on out, the passage leading to the stairway height and width became more spacious. With scarce amount of shelter, it’s accurate to say that this is a perfect battleground for the Wight King. Sakuma and Tsurugi is chasing after Kyouusuke’s group, while the Wight King following them in a run too! Each footsteps created large thuds and tremors and immediately behind Kyouusuke, it felt like it’s drawing closer and closer.

“Utsurogi-kun!”

“I know!”

Responding to Rin’s shout, Kyouusuke stopped and turned around. Sakuma and Tsurugi were both surprised.

“Utsurogi-kun!?”

“What are you.....!”

While firmly grasping the right fist, Rin began increasing its weight and toughness all while additionally concentrating on its density. With arranging a signal at the last moment, they needed to stop its movement.

“Jump Himemizu!”

“OHHH!!!”

Kyouusuke’s legs were reverted to its reverse joint form and the next moment they were high in the air. Moreover, they kicked the ceiling to accelerate their body.

Targeting its face, they put their entire strength into this punch.

“OORYA!”

Though barely any response. The two face, with its four ghastly caved in eyes instantaneously pointed in their direction.

“Now!”

At Kyouusuke’s signal, Rin extracted the sword lodged in back. It’s not his arm though. Rather, from his shoulder, she successfully grew her own arms. With the sudden birth of the third arm and able to freely brandish the sword, the Wight King’s 4 eye’s were pierced into.

「GUOOOOOOO..... !」

That’s the first time the Wight King screamed in pain. With the help of Akira’s flame bullet, they were able distance themselves further from the monster. The legs were then reverted back to its original shape.

“Utsurogi-kun! Himemizu-san!”

“Both of you, run away quickly!”

Kyouusuke shouted while running back to the exit. They were only able to barely damage the Wight King. With the gap created by it flinching, they have to run now. Moving their feet in the girls’ direction, Akira immediately stopped with the covering fire and moved as well.

A little later. The stairs were visible as they approach closer. All they have to do now is just ascend it.

Or so he thought at that time.

“Watch out Utsurogi-kun!”

A shout suddenly resounded directly within his head.

Immediately his body lurched forward. The slime’s flesh had detached itself from the skeleton’s frame. He didn’t understand what had happened at that moment, but soon understood. Rin forcibly canceled their fusion state. With that, she’s the one who took damage that caused their bodies to suddenly fly forward.

Doshin, his body shook as the shock came from behind.

As Kyouusuke fell towards the labyrinth floor, he’s able to catch a glimpse

behind him.

“Himemizu.....!”

The Wight King’s swords sunk into the ground at their previous location. The ground smashed, debris flying and clouds of dust rising. There’s no reply from Himemizu. The Wight King raises its sword, and he’s able to confirm her limp figure.

Though being a slime, she’s strong against physical attacks. Where he would be weak against physical attack as a skeleton.

She protected Kyousuke.

If he were to have taken the damage he would have died, but no matter how strong her body would be against physical damage, she must have sensed it. Not just sensing the pain, but feeling it as well. She’s unable to reply and protect herself since she received a lot of damage already. It’s clear that she fainted.

“R-, Rin.....!”

Behind him, Tsurugi shouted. They were close friends using given name. Rin being into running, and Tsurugi being into kendo, each being the ace in their respective sports club. Its no wonder they had a deep friendship.

Sakuma also gasped.

So close to the exit, no one continued towards it. If they were to run, they would make it out. But no one would do that

Recalling what the skeletons had said before, undead monsters prey on magical powers and does not rely on food. If that’s the case, Rin’s body maintenance is its peculiar magical ability. If they were to leave her as she is, her life energy would be absorbed, killing her.

「《Evil Flare》!」

Sakuma immediately casted black flame towards the Wight King.

Having been in the labyrinth for so long and possibly fighting for many hours, her face showed deep colors of fatigue. And yet, Sakuma eyes showed strong willpower as she glared at the Wight King. It wasn’t just Sakuma, Tsurugi also

gallantly rushed towards Rin's location.

Although being weak to fire, the Wight King only flinched at Sakuma's magic. With that gap, Tsurugi called out to Rin.

"Rin, hang in there! Rin!"

"U, tsu, Tsurugin.....?"

"Let's get out of here quickly. You shoulder...g—, you can't give me your shoulder...."

"E,eheheh.....Thanks....."

Rin began dragging herself across the floor, while the removal process started.

But it's too slow. She does not have his body. Thinking that, he dashed towards her.

Akira called out from behind

"You're going to die Kyouzuke"

That voice is cold and calm.

"With a skeleton's stride, your movement would still be slow. You'll be within the Wight King's reach and instantaneously be in pieces"

"Then you want me to just sit back and silently watch!"

Kyouzuke resented being unable to say what he wanted.

At that time, Sakuma had been providing support by using offensive magic spells. Tsurugi's protecting Rin as she slowly tried to retreat. If they were to just watch, Sakuma would continuously provide support and the two would be safe. While supporting, once Rin reaches their location, they can fuse once again and run away. That would have been ideal.

But things were different.

Sakuma and Tsurugi had both collected a considerable amount of fatigue. It's strange that they have not collapsed yet.

"Kyouzuke, do you remember what we had been talking about on our way

here?”

Akira is really calm as he spoke

“Akira....?”

“About the hypothesis I had. Your desire. If its now, it’s a good time to experiment”

A monster’s innate ability, or possibly something relating to that. From what Akira had been saying, right now could be the time to answer it. With Kyouzuke’s answer from before, Akira continued on further

“However, if my hypothesis proved to be wrong, you will likely die”

“And you?”

“I’ll be fine. Most likely nothing will happen to me”

“Lets do it then”

“If you say so, but”

Kyouzuke nodded twice. Akira answered in a surprised voice.

“Well whatever. Kyouzuke, this is also a loan”

Saying that, Akira immediately darted towards his body.

What are you—

And when he thought that, pain traveled throughout his body as if he’s being burned. This feeling, its like he felt it from sometime ago.

It’s when Rin and Kyouzuke first combined. That time, he remembered his entire body being squeezed with an intense amount of pressure.

But this time, similar to what happened last time, the pain instantly withdrew. In exchange, his entire body became covered in a new flesh.

Iya, this is.

Fire.

Its similar to when Rin and Kyouzuke combined, covering his arms, legs and his chest. The fire flared as it coiled around his body. His entire body was ablaze. Clad in fire, it’s like a skeleton demon. That’s his current appearance.

If he grasped his fist, powerful fire whirled up. Like reflecting his emotions, it would increase his firepower. As fire spewed out from his back, it started to resemble a phoenix's wings or like a crimson cape.

When Rin and Kyouzuke combined, it looked like a slime eating a human. This looks like a human set to death by fire.

"Don't you have any better example than that Kyouzuke?"

Akira voice ranged in his head, just like Rin did.

"Well its fine. Looks like my hypothesis is correct"

"Akira, this is...."

"Your power"

Kyouzuke became bewildered as Akira began to explain it to him.

"It was a question I continuously thought about. You combining with Rin, it became obvious now that the potential to cross over is possible. It's simply you acting as the prop, reducing Rin's burden. Though it seems you can't catch on.

In short, its your so called individual ability or possibly the skeleton racial ability, but I don't know for sure....."

"Is it like a combined monster's power being amplified?"

"Just like that. Well, monsters that are able to synthesize would be the most optimum."

That example is a bad one though.

Seeing his body enveloped in flame, the Wight King clearly is frightened. Seems like fire is its weakness.

Since that's the case, lets go!

Kyouzuke stepped forward with an air of superiority. Step by step...with each steps taken, sparks fell off.

It's not the Wight King who's only surprised. Rin, Sakuma and Tsurugi were all dumbfounded by the walking phenomenon. It's not unreasonable. It's Kyouzuke they're looking at. (Though he's the most surprised)

“Awesome.....! Utsurogi-kun, so cool!”

Rin revealed with an overly excited voice.

“Illicit sexual relationship...no, illicit same sex relationship....!? It’s not in the school rules!?”

Tsurugi became perplexed.

“Combined....!? Utsurogi-kun and Hino-kun both.....combined!?”



Sakuma had somehow reached an absurd conclusion as she mumbled.

“I have a feeling they’re having an extremely unthinkable imagination...well whatever”

Akira replied in an abated tone.

“I’ll entrust all actions to you Kyouzuke. Think of how you want to fight so that we can gain time for the girls to escape.

“Understood. Its different from the time with Himemizu, this body is not as fragile!”

Powerful flames flared up as Kyouzuke tightened his fist being clad in fire.

With this fire, he’ll fight against the Wight King with all his strength. Kicking

the floor, the flame acted as a booster and at once his body accelerated.

Chapter 8: Premonition of storms

“OooRiAaaaAaaaa!!”

Kyousuke’s fist clad in fire and strength increasing, he began his assault on the Wight King. Though unable to feel his fist before, he’s finally able to feel it again as his arm solidify. Must be Akira controlling it.

“It’s like I said! At that time, when Himemizu did not fight!”

“I—is that so.....!”

Kyousuke’s currently wearing the Wisp, Akira, on his body. So to speak, being a fireball, but also being vapor.

Similar to Rin’s body when she is controlling the density, solidity and the weight, Akira is able to do it all. Though Rin’s body is more suitable for physical attack as Akira is not suited for it. Being clad in fire and when fused together, they would perform better at mid-range combat.

The Wight King’s morale decreases as he saw Kyousuke’s body, resembling Ifrit. As he leapt towards him, the Wight King evaded his advance. Matching Akira’s movement, Kyousuke became able to utilize Akira’s booster.

It’s different in speed when comparing it to that time with Rin. You can say that Kyousuke’s body is currently using booster, just like thrusters! The explosive power is extremely high! Lastly, perhaps with Akira in charge of managing everything, if they were to make the best of it.....,

“Jump now Akira!”

“You and your usual absurd act!”

Though the swords were drawn, there’s enough time for a jump. Flames spewed off his back, allowing him to float.

The flames spouting out Kyousuke’s entire body is pushing against the air and allowing him to stay affixed. The Wight King glaring at Kyousuke were like nails. With the six swords slashing, Kyousuke evaded it similar to the 3-D-like gear maneuver. Making his palms facing each other, a ball of flame had been

created. Supplying his magic into the ball, it rapidly grew larger.

“Akira, on my signal, we’ll attack!”

“Yosh, roger that. Let’s name it”

From his calm voice, he spoke of an unexpected thing.

“It’ll be 『Prominence Ball』, Kyouusuke”

“W—well, not that it really matters but....Akira, by any chance are you having fun?”

“I won’t be struck with divine punishment if I’m having fun right?.....It’s coming!”

Kyouusuke nimbly evaded the two swords that were approaching him again.

Not yet.

Need to attract it more.

Kyouusuke provoked the Wight King by flying around its heads. While behind the Wight King, it paid no attention to Rin and the others. In front of the stairway, Sakuma, with little magic left, prepared a protective wall. Meanwhile, Rin and Tsurugi were struggling to reach the exit.

Very soon.

Just hold out a bit longer.

“Akira, when I say 『Prominence』, the next word 『Ball』is when we strike! Is that fine!?”

“Of course. I’ll try to match your timing”

Rin and Tsurugi finally reached the entrance of the stairway. The three finally glanced in our direction. First with Sakuma leading, next was Rin and lastly Tsurugi acting as the rearguard, they finally ascended the stairs.

Unable to see their figures anymore, Kyouusuke nose dived and escaped between the legs of the Wight King. As he exited between the legs, he held the enlarged ball of flame aloft.

“『Prominence!! 』”

At the next beat and overlapping their voice in unison, the Wight King turned around in their direction.

””『BAAAAAALIIIIIIIIII!!!!!! 』””

With no gap to escape, their skill fired.

Sure enough, the flame sphere crashed in front of the Wight King. Including the high density flames and with a thunderous roar, it enveloped the Wight King's body. Explosion covered the entire view. Even if the Wight King were to shriek in pain, it would be entirely swallowed by the explosion. Unable to withstand the impact, it fell on its back.

Kyousuke's not foolish enough to continue on with the attack. Rin and the others escaped. Their main objective has been accomplished.

As the Wight King tried to stand, Akira and Kyousuke soared away to the stairway. The wings expanding on their back really looks like phoenix wings.

◇◇◇

“Utsurogi-kun, Hino-Kun, that was awesome...no, amazing!”

As they finally reached to where they rest were, Rin's body undulated *Pyon Pyon*, as she came to greet them. Akira had canceled the combination, so Kyousuke's now an ordinary skeleton.

The 10th floor has monster that are still rampant, so this area could not be designated as a safe area to be relaxing. However, they just escaped from the previous dilemma. Relaxing this much should be fine.

With the Wight King's game escaping through the narrow stairway, it's unable to give chase anymore.

Of course, Rin's not the only person giving their admiration.

Sakuma and Tsurugi were both showing an excited expression as they greeted us.

“Considerably different. Utsurogi is different compared to the beginning when you wanted to go exploring. You must have practice a lot in your own way”

This was Tsurugi's response. Practicing a lot in order to find a new way to use

the body to attack could possibly be the correct way to see this.

“Amazing! Its really amazing Utsurogi-kun! Utsurogi-kun and Hino-kun, c—, c—, combined.....!”

That was Sakuma’s response. This kind of joyous feeling being emitted feels a little suspicious.

However, as soon as Kyouzuke turned towards her, her face swiftly became red as she tilts her head downward. While she’s bashfully fidgeting, her downcast glances slowly raised in Kyouzuke’s direction.

“E, eeetooo.....Un..... That is.... Thanks for saving us.....”

“Ahh, its no problem, so don’t worry about it. Its good that you’re safe”

“U—un.....”

Sakuma face turned redder than before and became more bashful as she heard Kyouzuke’s sincere reply.

“I—I, that.... I never thought that Utsurogi-kun would be the one to come save us....”

“Ahh, somewhat unreliable eh. Were you disappointed?”

“No, rather, I’m extremely happy. Utsurogi-kun has always been kind, just like in the past.....”

Sakuma, though bashful, finally raised her head. Kyouzuke hastily became embarrassed and averted his gaze.

“It’s was nothing like th—at, ouch!”

Since Kyouzuke averted his glance awhile ago, Himemizu grew twice... no, three times in size. Its entirely like rice cake cooking on top of a brazier.

“Hi—Himemizu!? What was that for? Why are you getting angry!?”

“Nothing reeealllllllyyyyyyy~?”

While saying that, this room isn’t going to get any wider than it already is.

Tsurugi is already struggling as her body is being pressured.

And so, that was how the time passed until

“Sakuma, Tsurugi, you’re safe!”

From the passage ahead, several student’s voice echoed as they could be seen running here.

“Goubayashi, Kogane....and is that Akai.....!?”

The haughty and lazy queen, Akai, is seen coming to such place? Kyousuke became astonished.

This is without a doubt, the strongest team in the class. For the sake of rescuing Sakuma and Tsurugi, they assembled, or that is how Kyousuke’s imagination played it. Though looking at their facial expression tells a different story. Goubayashi is surprised, Kogane bore a grim face, while Akai is just bored.

They recognized that it’s not only Sakuma and Tsurugi standing there. Rin, Kyousuke and Akira were recognized, as Goubayashi called out in a somewhat bewildered voice.

“Utsurogi....As well as Himemizu and Hino.....”

“Yossu, Goubayashi.”

Back when they were human, Rin and Goubayashi were in the same popular group and often exchanged their casual greetings.

Kyousuke too extended his hand to his long time friend.

“Yo, Kogane”

“A—aahhh...Un.....”

Kogane was unable to hide his grim facial expression and replied in a vague manner. He then looked towards Sakuma.

“Sacchan, did Utsurogi and the other come to rescue you?”

“Aah, right. Th——”

“Nope”

Akira abruptly cut off Sakuma. His manner of speech contained a bit of irritation.

“By chance, we were exploring and just met with these two. We won’t be of

any use to Sakuma nor Tsurugi, so there's no reason to fight right?

Rin and Kyousuke, in addition to Tsurugi and Sakuma, felt Akira's vigilance towards Kogane as he curtly followed up with blunt words. He kept the behavior of being mysterious about the truth. It was not the behavior like before, when they were in the same group. Kyousuke recalled an uncomfortable feeling, though he's trying to avoid recalling it now.

"I—is that so.... That's right, that's definitely it."

Kogane finally became relieved and showed a smile. With the problem out of the way due to the desired response, it's a smile trying to smooth things over.

Kogane believed in Akira's words, but what about Goubayashi and Akai?

Goubayashi stared at each of them in turn, making a difficult face.

On the other hand, Akai is

"Sachi, I'm glad you're safe"

"U—,Un. Thanks. Asuka-chan...."

"Kaoru's also worried"

Everyone simultaneously gazed at their conversation.

The class queen Akai and the originally glasses wearing girl Sakuma, when were they ever this close? And it seems that Kaoruko, who endowed with an influential voice, is also part of this?

Rin's the only person to know, merely swaying about *Tapon Tapon*

"Was it really just you two, fighting to get through?"

"Y, yes....."

"Heeeeh. That's amazing."

While saying that, Akai faced Kyousuke's direction for just a moment. Her blood shot eyes raised in suspicion. Though that moment felt like minutes, everyone noticed it within the vicinity.

However, this lie, at least Akai won't reveal anything. That's what he believes.

No, its more like she's already overlooking this lie already?

Kyousuke looked towards Akira. Seems like he wants to keep his powers and the amplification power a secret from others for now.

That power is possibly a “powerful ability” being given to Kyousuke, which is the truth they just found.

The class had just entered a stable period of peace. Just as that happened, Ryuzaki and Kogane’s incident occurred.

As a result, Sakuma and Tsurugi were saved, Ryuzaki’s “shameful behavior” were seen by many classmates and it would be difficult for him to retain his leadership position. More than likely, there’s going to be a great change of influence within the class.

Akira hates the occasion in which changes takes place. He simply hates troublesome issues.

Presently, there are three people here who are also the three individuals that carry a powerful influential voice.

Goubayashi backing Ryuzaki, allowing him to have his support as one of the leaders.

After the ‘trip’ and seeing Kogane brilliant participation, there began talks of him replacing Ryuzaki.

Though its possible that from the silent queen Akai, there could be the coming of a true queen.

Who will stand at the top, Kyousuke couldn’t predict. If possible, he’d want this to be settled peacefully.

“Hey, Utsurogi.”

Kogane had assumed his amicable smile and called out to Kyousuke.

“Sup Kogane?”

“Don’t do the impossible now. This is the 10th floor you know. There’s plenty of strong monsters here”

“N, ahhhh.....”

“You’re weak right, Utsurogi? Your position or rather... erm...no, right. I meant

to say your own floor level. Its better to explore there instead”

Well that was expected. Though Kyousuke wonder if those are really words friends would use when worried about someone.

While Kogane said so and smiled, Kyousuke felt a little trapped between his words as he recalled the distant foreboding of a storm.



A few days later, an unexpected event occurred, with great changes visiting the class.

At most, the treatment of the committee chair man, Ryuzaki Kunihiro, changed. With Kogane and their previous conflict, it was obvious that there’s a mixture of scorn and ridicule when some of the classmates looked at him. Everyone felt it, though no one could speak about it as they could not carry the burden. The problem with Ryuzaki’s disposition as a leader, is that everyone also shared a bit of it too.

Even so, Ryuzaki’s barely able to keep his position as a leader. Benefiting greatly from Goubayashi’s influence.

Being his friend, Goubayashi stood up for him with the class following in suit. Though naturally, their respect for their leader is a mere shell. Ryuzaki and Goubayashi both understood this too.

Nevertheless, the class abided in Ryuzaki decision. This was due to Goubayashi being too frightening, so there’s no one willing to overstep the boundary of taking the leader’s position. Though everyone clearly did not recognize that, as after the class travelled to a different world, it was all about the survival lifestyle. Many believe that the time in which the class representative bore the burden of leading is over and yet everyone had unconsciously evaded bearing the burden.

In other words, since they followed him, they pressed all the responsibility onto him. Unbeknownst of such common knowledge, Ryuzaki had already taken the role as a leader.

Naturally, there are those who desired the role as leader.

It's Kogane.

Since Ryuzaki failed to support himself during the conflict at the lunchroom, Kogane's stock in the class rose. Two of Ryuzaki's former entourage, Washio and Hakuba, jumped boats to Kogane's side and his once big group is slowly dwindling.

It was solely Goubayashi and his glare that kept Kogane from trying to move up as the leader.

In the end, Kogane could never go against Goubayashi. Factoring in that no one has powers near Kogane level, simply put, Kogane even loses if they were to just glare at each other. Being 3 meters and having a large frame, his looks sent threats and he's a member of the top group which held a calm composure and charisma when he was a human.

Even with Kogane attempts at insulting Ryuzaki, along with other students who meddled in, just one of Goubayashi glance would silence the entire group.

For the past few days, Kogane's behavior became very blatant, which he truthfully thought the other students liked it. Though if he were to ever attempt to forcefully remove the leader, Goubayashi would certainly stop him.

There should be more people like Goubayashi.

◇◇◇

"Thanks for the meal!!"

Once again, Gofunkawahara left the dining hall in an energetic vibe, together with Okuma. Naturally forgetting about the table wares.

Rin and Kyousuke, along with Akira, sat at the corner of the dining room watching the entire scene played out. Ryuzaki went to the center of the dining hall. Even now, he called out to the remaining students in a cheerful voice.

"Ah—, let's go look for more food in the labyrinth after this? How bout it!?"

Not a single person answered. Yet, their attention did not contain a hint of respect. Ryuzaki is attempting to recruit party members. If there's no one willing to accompany him, he would not be able to go. That's the atmosphere the reminding members were able to have control over. Rin and Kyousuke

instinctively stood up, but Akira stopped them short from going.

“Right now is not the time to stand out.”

Akira whispered in a low voice.

“But if we were to leave it as it is, Ryuzaki would be walking on thin ice”

“That is, uh, one of the duties of a class representative. Its like announcing the person who would like to be a candidate with no one excessively volunteering”

“Ahh, then does that mean that Rin’s duties include garbage disposal and bulk supplies?.....”

While in the middle of that conversation, the class mood stiffened.

Ryuzaki should have firmly understood his position, as everyone seemed unwilling to follow. Though from a leader standpoint, it was inevitable to seek assistance. With no response, he made himself look like a fool.

“But that is Ryuzaki’s downfall”

Akira’s words were cold-hearted.

“If he had made better judgment, suppressed those with trifling opinions and had courage, it would have never come to this situation. It doesn’t matter if his abilities are weak or strong after reincarnating.”

That is one correct way to view it. After all, with Ryuzaki presently doing this halfheartedly, it would invite such outcomes.

If Akira were to say more, it would cross the safe zone and end up making arguments of only criticism. Nevertheless, it still is a straightforward view.

Gatan, As a lone female stood from a corner of the dining hall.

With a chicken bone in her mouth and white hair flowing as she walked, her accessories swayed and emitting *Jyara Jyara* sounds attached to a modified uniform that belonged to their school. She’s identical to the queen, in which her figure, after reincarnating, had mostly stayed the same. The ‘special student’

“I—, Inugami.....”

Ryuzaki uttered like he had been saved.

“Did you want to go together?”

Hearing those words, Inugami Hibiki's¹ dog ears twitched, as an impatient snort followed up.

“No. I am a lone hunter. Others are just bothersome.”

Well, Kyouzuke thought that's about right. Before the reincarnation incident, she had consistently been a lone wolf. Besides giving the food she hunts to Sugiura, she might have felt a bit lonely since Kyouzuke has never seen her associating with anyone. Though its about the same as when they were humans.

A criminal and a delinquent. Inugami was labeled as that. She had a similar atmosphere as Akai, but they were like cats and dogs as he's often seen them avoid each other.

Inugami left the dining hall while the accessories on the modified uniform clattered *Jyara Jyara*.

The girls leaked out giggles during the entire scene while smiling. That signaled the start of everyone going back to their routine chatters. With the dining hall became lively again, no one paid heed to Ryuzaki.

Ryuzaki became crestfallen as he dropped his shoulder and went back to a corner of the room to sit back down.

“H—hey, Ryuzaki.....”

No longer able to stand by, Kyouzuke called out to him.

“Aahh, Utsurogi....”

“If you're fine with us, lets go together.....?”

“It's fine.....”

The Draconic Ryuzaki eyes were similar to dead lizards, and he couldn't help but laugh.

“Later, Goubayashi and I will be going.....Thanks though, Utsurogi”

What a great guy. Kyouzuke wonder if Rin were to say something, would it be good?

Immediately after, a cheerful laughter could be heard as a group entered into the dining hall. It's Kogane's group. Kogane, Roper, Washio, Hakuba, and other male members of the group were in a friendly conversation, as all eyes in the dining hall turned towards them.

“Ah—, Say—!”

With a mischievous smile floating, Kogane stood where Ryuzaki had been previously and loudly declared

“After this, we're going to go hunting in the 5th floor but before that, would anyone like to come along? Specifically looking for girls—!”

The class rustled as they rose. Though it's not due to disregarding Kogane's proposal. Rather, the male students made bitter smiles while the females were exchanging 『Should we go』 and so forth. There's a great discrepancy between Ryuzaki's proposal and his.

“Ah—.....Then, can I go?.....”

A female student alone raised her hand. Which caused a ripple effect, as 2, 3 people raised their hands as well.

“Yoshi, it's settled! Kikino-san², is this your first time going to the 5th floor?”

“Ah, yes..... is that troublesome?”

“It's fine, it's fine. If it's us, it'll be easy. We'll protect you! Unlike some lizard who is next to useless.”

Hearing those words, Washio and the gang laughed and sneered. In contrast, Ryuzaki steadily became depressed.

“I've a bad feeling about Kogane-kun.....”

Rin muttered, revealing a rare unpleasant feeling.

“Its like, Kogane is different.....”

Kyousuke also agreed. A tinge of loneliness oozed as he heard his words, in which Akira spits out his remarks.

“Kyousuke, from the beginning, that guy has always been like that”



As always, when everyone had mostly left the dining hall, Rin and Kyousuke began clearing the leftover tableware and again, Sugiura would say 『Hindrance should get going, get going ! 』as she drove us off. Though this time she didn't bother Ryuzaki assisting her with cleaning. Akira is right, Ryuzaki should have held onto his courage, though it seems he might be fine³

Having finished with cleaning the dining hall, Ryuzaki dragged his feet off to somewhere. It might be that he's preparing to go hunting with Goubayashi. Though it's helpful that Goubayashi assisted Ryuzaki as a friend, as it is now, it will end up being bad for the both of them, or so Kyousuke vaguely thought while seeing him off.

“So what's the plan—?”

“Like always, just continuing our special training outside the labyrinth. Of course, we're gonna work on our fusion Akira.”

“Ok, but I want to have my own special move too—“

Rin's entire body strangely glistened while she confessed. Her body expression is really easy to understand.

Special move....It's probably that time when Akira and Kyousuke shouted “Prominence Ball”. Though its embarrassing just saying it, it fits the attack style and the timing to complete it is not too difficult. With Rin's flexible body, there's bound to be various interesting things we can try.

Akira also took an interested posture and jumped in the conversation

“I also thought of a new attack skill. Kyousuke, go bring the Skeleton Sword”

“N, Ahh. Got it. I'll be back”

“Then, we'll be going ahead—“

Rin and Akira began walking towards the labyrinth exit, while Kyousuke returned to his room to retrieve the sword. A lot of the male students shared sleeping space, so the room became cluttered with random items.

Gofunkawahara especially loved to go exploring in the labyrinth and finding items, though he often brought back useless junk. Kyousuke's sword is also within the category as Gofun's items, so there's no traces of it being touched.

“Uh, Utsurogi.....”

Gripping the sword as Kyousuke was leaving, Goubayashi came back at the exact same time. Their eyes met and Kyousuke greeted him while holding the sword.

“Yo Goubayashi. Are you going together with Ryuzaki to search for food?”

“M, Ahh. Yea that.”

Goubayashi folded his arm and continued to look at me.

“Utsurogi, do you have a moment to spare?”

“Hmmm, though Himemizu would be waiting, now’s fine”

“I see. I’ll keep it short”

It’s rare for Kyousuke to be talking with Goubayashi. Naturally, he corrected his posture in front of him.

Goubayashi. Though his name is pronounced in Katakana, his real name is Goubayashi Genshuu and is a son of a Buddhist monk. Their house is also skillful in Kenpo, which he retained as an Ogre and even improved it. Having a stoic personality, he’s very strict on himself. Even from the teacher, he’s was a very good student.

As Goubayashi was trying to keep it short, Kyousuke had a small amount of time to ponder over this randomly. Like that, he finally asked

“Utsurogi, why do you think we reincarnated into our respective figures?”

“Hmm?”

Thinking such philosophical questions and suddenly asking it, for a moment Kyousuke became hard pressed for an answer.

“Is that, like a Zen Koan?”

“Don’t be so formal. Well, I’ll say my opinion”

Unwrapping his folded arms, Goubayashi reached for the ceiling.

“That is, it’s our heart’s reflection of our figure, or so I thought at that time”

“But there’s no positive proof of that, though that is a possibility.”

“For example, Akira is a hot-headed guy and Rin’s way of thinking is extremely flexible right. Tsurugi is like a Knight, while Akai and Inugami also fit their respective image. And Sakuma.... uhh... yea. Sakuma is uhhyea”⁵

“If that’s the case, what am I?”

Goubayashi muttered as he stared into his hands.

“It’s been on my mind constantly for the past few days. I am a son of a Buddhist monk. In order for me to becoming a splendid monk like my father, I endeavored expelling the demons from the bottom of my heart. And yet, looking at my own hands, I became that very thing”

“No, ummm..... You’re overthinking it.....I’m sure that it’s decided by names”

Hino Akira became a Wisp and Himemizu Rin became a water slime. Sakuma Sachiko became a Succubus with Okuma being an Orc and Gofunkawahara becoming a Goblin. There were several students in the class that often mixed in these jokes during conversations.

“Is that so? If you think about it, my inexperience could have probably cause the situation that the class is facing now”

He’s overthinking to that degree. As Kyousuke was about to reply back, looking at Goubayashi face showed a serious expression which made him held back.

If he has already set his mind thinking that he is the “demon” because of his heart’s reflection and if he has seriously thought that because being a demon may have caused the class situation to deteriorate, no matter what Kyousuke say, it’ll be futile. He’s impressed by Goubayashi. Those words were not meant to be for consolation.

Kyousuke’s impressed. Very impressed actually. Goubayashi, any more than this would be selflessness to the class. If that’s the case, there would be no need to put great effort in order to preserve the peace.

“If you seriously think so Goubayashi, what do you think needs to be done?”

“ I—, my “demons” inside, I want to properly face it”

Kyousuke’s guessing that is his stoic personality kicking in compared to the

previous selflessness version.

“Utsurogi, I have two other questions”

“Ahh, ok”

“Before, I’m certain that it was you who rescued Sakuma and Tsurugi right?”

This, Kyousuke could not tell a lie. So he quietly nodded.

“To be more accurate, it was me, Akira and Himemizu. It’s not my power alone”

“Last question. Who do you think is suitable as class leader?”

At that time Kyousuke received the question, he understood what Goubayashi real intentions were.

“Don’t worry about my relation with Ryuzaki. I just want to hear from you honestly”

There’s three candidates.

Ryuzaki Kunihiro

Kogane Yoshiki

Akai Asuka

Facing Goubayashi’s question, if they assumed his answer, someone out of the three would be the leader.

Though inside, Kyousuke’s hesitating. If he were to honestly answer, what kind of results would happen? Though he can predict. There’s no doubt that with the current situation deteriorating rapidly and barely managing to preserve the peace, its possible for disorder to come.

But

Kyousuke faced Goubayashi directly.

He believed in Goubayashi as he proposed this discussion. It is to be his obligation to honestly answer him.

And so he did.

Goubayashi quietly laughed

“Thanks Utsurogi Kyousuke, you have my gratitude”⁶

Saying so, Goubayashi went behind Kyousuke and departed. Possibly meeting up with Ryuzaki to go hunting for food. As he watched him off and with the sword in his hand, Kyousuke went back to where the others were.

The next day, the sole support in the class, Goubayashi Genshuu, left a note leaving the labyrinth.

Chapter 9: Daily changes

Due to my inexperience, I'm ashamed that I put the entire class into a troubled state.

I've thought a lot about it and can no longer overlook my inner demons.

Goubayashi note that he left behind was extremely simple and naturally caused a ripple in the class. He was the sole man who kept the balance in the class. Everyone had already imaged that if he leaves, disorder would spread.

Losing Goubayashi as his support, no one would likely listen to Ryuzaki.

Queen Akai is not surprised and languidly tends to her nails.

Already, the class is deciding who would be the next leader. Kogane Yoshiki.

No one could stop his arrogance.

"Well.... if Goubayashi can't be it, how bout Kaoruko-chan?"

Rin said as she plucked a shrimp off a bowl and tore its shell apart.

They're currently sitting at the dining hall corner as they peeled apart the shells of shrimps. Gofunkawahara found a spring in the 7th floor while exploring the labyrinth and from there they captured large quantities. It was extremely popular in the class, but the class couldn't tell if it was a shrimp or a crayfish. The texture and flavor resembled a white leg shrimp. With the entire class preparing for more provision, the cook, Sugiura, demanded more assistance in the kitchen.

"Umu. Kaoruko would've also accompany Goubayashi"

"Kaoru-chan, from the beginning, has always paid attention to Goubayashi"

Both Tsurugi and Sakuma answered Rin as they also participated in the shelling.

"Though she doesn't officially act, with the girls losing their big influence from Kaoruko, it dealt a silent but heavy blow....."

Kyousuke grumbled quietly.

Kaoruko, she's unique existence that can go against the queen Akai's opinion at any time. But after coming to this world, such influence gradually disappeared.

If Goubayashi had not left, Kaoruko entered the stage light, and the lazy Akai moved just a bit, there may have been a change in the air blowing into the class.

A tiny sigh leaked from everyone.

At this time, Akira's not participating in the shelling. Rahter, he's reading a book at a separate location.

"Hey—hey—, after peeling the shell, what are we gonna do with it?"

Rin asked as she peered into the bowl.

"We could use them as compost for the flower garden or the kitchen garden?"

"Ahh—, that's right—...."

"What's up Himemizu, did you want to eat it?....."

"Ee, I—, I didn't say it like that!!!"

"Here"

Kyousuke tossed a piece of shelling on top of Rin's body. In the semi-liquid body, the shrimp slowly sunk and before long it began sizzling as it dissolves.

"Ahh—, right right. It goes straight through my bod....y, you dummy!"

"Uooo, that's dangerous!"

Byonn as a portion of Rin's body formed into a whip and lashed right besides Kyousuke.

It felt like Rin's slime like move is used for chopping things on a cutting board.

Even if a method to turn back into humans is unknown or if they can temporarily return, there's no doubt that it would be tough to conform back to the human society.

"When did Utsurogi and Rin become such good friends....."

Aware of the both of them, Tsurugi muttered to herself. Surely Sakuma heard that, as her she shook her head.

“Well yea... with the world, situation and friends changing, we’re bound to make friends with people we wouldn’t expect”

“Is that so? Just like Kogane and Sakuma.”

Replying to Rin and while Kyouzuke was speaking, he brought his finger near his nose. The bone reeked of shrimp.

“I—, It’s not like that though...”

Sakuma gave a small bitter smile. Rin, Tsurugi and Kyouzuke stopped what they had been doing.

Its probably that right? He said something stupid. Rin and Tsurugi alternatively smacked his head.

Sakuma Sachiko became a Succubus after reincarnating. Possessing the greatest magical powers in the class, a beautiful figure that girls would envy and bewitching many young men. She was instantly dragged to the top of the class but it’s difficult to think that the Sakuma was suited for such an environment.

Many of the male students became overfamiliar and started calling her “Sacchan”. It was then that she understood the reality of changing environments. Sakuma had originally been an introverted and docile girl. Perhaps it’s why she naturally liked peeling the shrimp where they sat, which is in the corner of the dining hall.

“Seriously, you’re just as disillusioned as Ryuzaki. “

Tsurugi’s head is placed on top of the table, while strongly knitting her brow

“Abusing his power as a class representative to drag Sakuma over to his group. I’d never thought he’d be so lewd.”

“Ah, its not like that Tsurugi-san”

Hearing Tsurugi rant, Sakuma hastily denied.

“I think it’s probably Ryuzaki way of protecting me by placing me in his group.”

“Mu, is that right?”

“Un..... The other male students started flirting with me, so Goubayashi also came to help me.....It’s probably because of me.....”

As she was speaking, her eyes’ wandered around a little.

“Because of me, etto..... Un. It’s because I know I’m bad at refusing other. Besides that, the person who I like.....they knew.....”

“Ahh—, that’s one of Ryuzaki’s points.”

Rin nodded her head in understanding as she secretly snatched the shrimp’s shell.

As Ryuzaki won Goubayashi over to form the top group, the other male student promptly stopped in trying to flirt Sakuma. It may be the reason why Kogane was also taken into the group. At that time, Kogane was always hesitant about his surrounding and spoke in a sarcastic manner, but his type of character would never hang around Sakuma. If they were placed in the same group, it’ll be easier to protect them. That may have been Ryuzaki’s train of thought at that time.

On one hand, that was the correct choice.

But on the other hand.....

Kogane changed. Kyousuke thought of that as he peeled the shell off the shrimp.

Kogane suddenly gained great power. Though Sakuma was also in the same position, he became an arrogant tyrant through his conducts. Akira did say 『From the beginning, he’s always been like that』, but is that really true? What can Kyousuke do as a friend of his?

“We’re almost done shelling the shrimps. Where’s Sugiura at?”

Tsurugi picked up her head on the table and tilt it so it can look into the bowl.

“Isn’t she in Kano’s kitchen garden....? She said she had to go collect something.”

“Its been about a month since we came here right? That was fast, wasn’t it?”

“Kano-san is an Alraune. Because of that, I think she’s able to freely grow many types of vegetation.”

Just as they were talking about her, Sugiura entered the dining hall and could be seen carrying a basket. The insides of the basket were filled with potatoes. That’s an astounding amount.

And yet, clinging onto one of Sugiura’s octopus legs is another girl. From the beginning, it’s one long flower.

Definitely Kano.

“Stoppp—Aya-chan! I raised those cute children with lots of love so don’t eat themm—!”

“What are you saying! It’s for the sake of eating that we grow vegetables! Ahh, everyone! Help me peel these potato please?”

“Ahh—! AAAaahhhh—!!!!”

Apparently, it seems that Kano became attached to the vegetables grown from the kitchen garden. If she’s an Alraune, does that mean the potato is part of the same family? Though Kyouzuke would feel a little guilty, he doesn’t want to die of starvation. So he picked up a potato and with a knife, peeled into its skin.

“AAAaaaahhhhh—! Utsurogi you brute! Demon! Dashigara!”

“Though you say that Kano, aren’t these just the potato roots so they’re technically not your kids?....”

“Ah, right!”

“Wait Utsurogi-kun. Don’t say so much to Kano. I’ve yet to pick the tomatoes”

By the way, if you’re wondering how being a skeleton and Akira being a Wisp can eat.

They just eat.

The labyrinth skeletons are, by default, monsters, so they hunt for magic power as an energy source. Since Kyouzuke is not like them, there’s no need for him to do that. Akira had said that they might as well take in food for energy as

it may be necessary for movements. Though Kyousuke has no intestines to digest foods, when he put in food, it's potentially like a spiritual consumption thus giving his body a supply of energy.

In short, if the skeletons are able to eat, they may not require magic power as an energy source....or so Akira hypothesize.

“Himemizu, did you want to eat the potato skins?”

“Utsurogi-kun, you think I'm a garbage bin!? Take it off! Take it off!”

“But you'd make a great garbage bin.....”

Kyousuke stealthily stretched his hands with the potato skins and the digestion began. Rin grumbled as she saw him doing so.

Eventually, time passed quickly that day helping Sugiura. They ended up not exploring or doing our special training.



Ryuzaki's POV

That day I, Ryuzaki Kunihiro, explored the labyrinth by himself. My reliable partner, Goubayashi, no longer by my side.

Reborn as a draconic, I was by no means weak. I'm able to go solo all the way to the 5th floor with my own powers, adding that my superior defense abilities are top-notch in the class. If compared to Goubayashi or Kogane though, I'm just at a disadvantage.

That's why I'm not anxious when when exploring the labyrinth by myself.

But it's lonely.

Before the “Trip” incident, I was the committee chairman and anyone who'd see me would think so too. Occasionally Goubayashi would point out 『You're too conceited』, though I stand by what I believe.

Anyone and everyone in the class and their emotions they have. Their hobbies and habits or how they move. I, as the class leader, would know these in great details and could possibly stop an incident before it even occur.

But if I think about it, it's as Goubayashi said, about me being 『conceited』,

right?

In reality, it's a painful story

In the end, I lost everything. Right now, I'm just an empty shell.

That time I had casually brought the other classmates to the lower levels. Though the results showed that no one had died, they lost faith in me which became unrecoverable. The charade of being a superior leader came off, leaving behind the unsightly and foolish puppet.

When Goubayashi left, that was the last time I explored the labyrinth with him.

Goubayashi never said anything. Is it possible that he may have hated looking after me? I'm already abandoned, so that may be right.

If that's so, then its fine. He and I are different. He's a man more superior and splendid. If he wants to do something, he does it with his power. It's fine if he put his head to it and return to class to want to be a leader.

I'm not capable of leading the class.

A mere self-derision.

Immature, indecisiveness and a show off. I got happy because of what was written on my report card 『Playing a central role in the class. Such a kind boy』. Believing in that I can do whatever I want, that train of thought led to this mess.

As I trudged along in the labyrinth, for some reason a cheerful voice could be heard. *Haa* as I hid myself.

The males were Roper and the two close friends Washio and Hakuba. Of the females were Kumosaki the Arachne and Kikimora³. And of course, leading them was

“Kogane.....”

His name leaked out from my mouth.

Once Goubayashi left, Kogane grabbed the entire class atmosphere and made it his own. Though just watching him do so left a sick feeling. Oppressing the weak and favoring whatever suited him.

With that, I was the top on his list in undergoing his abuse, specifically in how the classmates attitude was towards me.

He even treated his former friends, Utsurogi Kyosuke and Hino Akira, in an excessively rude manner. Though they did not mind it, Kogane had obviously started looking down upon the two and placing a distance between them.

To top it off, he bluntly and relentlessly continues in trying to woo Sakuma Sachiko.

It should be commonly known that Sakuma likes Kyosuke. I remember thinking that I wanted to respect those feelings as much as possible. This also applied to Kogane too. Moreover, if Sakuma were to speak her mind about her love, it's not like I'll go around telling people. Kogane had, at first, fallen for Himemizu Rin but those thoughts soon changed.

And yet, even though Sakuma disliked it, Kogane continued with his tenacious attempt to 'seduce' her.

I'd never thought about how Sakuma was given a new beauty coupled with a charming body that can easily captivate the movements of any male. But, I was more immersed in why Kogane attitude allowed him to caress Sakuma shoulders and hips, along with feeling her hair too. It gave off a strange and unpleasant air.

Kogane, as of lately, has not been actively flirting. But, its clear that he "set his sights" on her.

"Mooou, Kogannee. Stopp it!"

Kyaa Kyaa, as the playful classmate's voice could be heard.

Kogane was moving his arm around Kumosaki's hips. She was an Arachne. Her body was modeled after a spider, so she possessed a lower body of a spider. Similar to how he acts with Sakuma, Kogane glued himself to Kumosaki's side as he whispered to her

"Now now, don't be lying. My lower half of the body won't care if it's a spider. I can get off just from picturing you when we were human"

"Uuuwwaaaa—, that's a Kimo-Ota for you!"¹

“Get offff—. Kogane get offff—”

Washio and Hakuba were laughing and sneering while the others were playing around. Being a fastidiousness person, I was unable to clearly hear the conversation.

“Shut upp—. Is it cause I’m a virgin? Its because I’m a Kimo-Ota that I had no girlfriend right? I’m happy if you only have breast still. And that’s why—, Kumosaki-sa—”

Using his complex as an excuse, he began laughing. A little bit before, I pleasantly watched him grow, but its different right? Now, without knowing why, it became a different and unpleasant feeling.

“No—o. I said stoppp.....Wai-, serisouly Kogane..... I s-, said stoppp!”

Kogane brought his face closer as his body was stuck onto her. I can see Kumosaki struggling. I clenched my fist.

Kumosaki’s figure overlaps with Sakuma. If she really disliked it and this forced skin-ship is happening, I began resolving myself to put a stop to this. Though I am not the class leader, I’m still a man.

“Stop, Kogane”

I made myself visible and left the wall, my voice clearly projected. That moment, the group there stiffened and turned their eyes in my direction.

“Kumosaki said she didn’t like it, right?”

It became silent. The group exchanged glances with each other, afterword turning towards me again. I kept my resolved behavior. It doesn’t matter if they laugh or get angry at me. It’s because I know what I am doing is right.

“Haaa———.....”

And yet, the first thing I hear is a sigh. Washio and Hakuba sent cold looks at me.

Kogane began scratching his head as if he’s confused.

“Hey Ryuzaki.....Can you seriously not read the mood.....?”

Well, even if I was confident in what I said, the dampened mood of the male

students immediately changed to a rowdy laughter.

“Whats this? Kumosaki really dislikes it.....”

“Its not like she said anything like that. Kumosaki was not embarrassed about it”

If looking at her, Kumosaki began hiding her bright red face. On the other hand, Kikino gazes were filled with scorn as she looked at me. Kogane once again tenderly embraced her shoulders.

“Sorry Kumosaki”

“N, no.....Its my fault, sorry.....”

Seeing that situation, I finally understood. I became flustered and lowered my head.

“Ah, uh, that..... Sorry, mybad. I.....”

“Forget it, its fine”

Kogane replied in a cold tone

“Not like I really wanted an apology from you. Everyone knows that you’re that kind of person. Well, with that being said and done however,”

Kogane separated himself from Kumosaki while speaking in turn to his party members.

“the situation has cooled down. What to do next?”

Hearing that, Washio and Hakuba exchanged looks.

“I guess we can turn back from here....”

“Don’t you want to go lower? It’ll be alright. With our true strength, we easily overcame the 5th floor.....”

“Ah—Sure. Let’s go to the 6th floor then. Though there’s the huge crocs that appears, they are of a small number. I’ll get their attention while Roper and Kumosaki can bind them and after that we can attack all at once. I think we can do it”

“I agree! Those croc meat are delicious!”

“Then, lets get going—“

Everyone came to an agreement and started walking towards the passage. During that time, they ignored me as they have dealt with the problem already and continued on with their friendly chatter. My back reached the wall and I slid down to the ground.

I’m an idiot right?

What kind of leader am I or even as a man?

What do I think is right then?

At the end, aren’t I just an ordinary buffoon? Clenching my fist, I slammed it against the wall. I realized that I spontaneously started crying, as tears flowed down the corner of my eyes.

Kogane is remarkable. At least more than me.

I’m not getting jealous of Kogane, right?

Is it because he’s threatening my position that I am judging things through a dirty filter?

Could I be wrong all this time, that Sakuma did not dislike him, but rather likes him. That Utsurogi and Hino are still friends with him. Am I just arbitrarily trying to justify my resentment of him?

Those were my entire emotions. A dirty clown.

“Fu, fufu.....ahahahahahahhaha.....”

I’m an idiot.

Ryuzaki Kunihiro wept and laughed a hollow laugh while sitting on the labyrinth floor.



Ryuzaki is completely devoid of energy. While eating shrimp chili in the dining hall, Kyousuke couldn’t help but look at him and became worried. It was the same as Rin’s previous mental state, with the food not even touched. As usual, Akira paid no attention and cremated his shrimp chili, bowl included. (That’s apparently how he eats)

Just because Goubayashi is not here, that alone should not be the reason. There's no doubt that he accumulated a lot of various stress.

"Himemizu, can you try saying something.....You had good relations with him right?"

"When we were humans, it was good but.... That's the first time I've seen him like that, so I don't know if anything I say would be good....."

Tapon Tapon as Rin shakes while replying in an apologetic tone.

"At that time I rejected him, he still was smiling....."

".....You rejected him?"

"Yea, didn't you hear? Apparently it's a famous story. 『With the exception of running, I can't be engrossed in other things.』 I said. 『I see. Though I like that part of you, guess it can't be helped 』he said....."

It's not like Ryuzaki would conceal such things. As the weird rumors spread, Rin became more annoyed. She then proactively spread the story of the rejection around, or so it's said. Hearing that story, Kyouzuke was struck dumbfounded.

"He's a hardcore nice-guy....."

"As if you should be saying that, Kyouzuke"

Akira muttered while burning more shrimp chili.

"Well—, I blame Ryuzaki's fangirls that spreading the rumors but—"

"He's a superb idiot...."

"But I didn't care—. It could have been a little worse though.

"If it were me, both Kyouzuke and Ryuzaki are the same but.... that being said, you only have slightly clever way of life."

『Really....』Kyouzuke thought while looking at Ryuzaki.

As he thought, Ryuzaki's a nice guy. Though partially putting the class together, his indecisiveness was the only thing that he overlooked.

"Thanks for the me—Ooops!"

In the middle of the dining hall, the usual Gofunkawahara rose as he finished his meal and was about to leave, but stopped short at the exit. Together with his pal, Okuma, they came over to where Kyouusuke and his group sat. On top of the table, *thud*, he placed something there. It's a portion of an armor, specifically a gauntlet with black luster.

"Here's the thing you order, Utsurogi."

"But I ordered a full plate mail....."

"Well ya gotta wait. Eventually it'll be complete. Don't worry, I'm a puzzle genius."

Gofunkawahara and Okuma created a base inside the labyrinth one day and they consistently worked harder at exploring the labyrinth. Not paying attention to any of the class conflicts, well, besides the time when Ryuzaki's error caused danger to Sakuma. That resulted in the class blaming him and from there on, if they did not avoid Ryuzaki, they would be segregated from Kogane.

Just like the lone wolf Inugami, they were also students who did not choose sides. Though there began an extremely dry humor regarding the depressed Ryuzaki, 『So hesitant! You're such a dried lizard! 』, and not once was there words of consolation.

"Oi Ryuzaki, soo hesitant! You're such a dried lizard!"

Again, someone said it.

Gofunkawahara and Okuma were called the "Erotic fantasy AV⁴ duo" (Kogane self-named). Along with Inugami, they were contracted as labyrinth exploring personnel and were give compensation. Though being called compensation, it's simply half of the side dishes given at dinner. If anyone wanted anything in the labyrinth or was searching for something specifically, request would be sent to them.

Kyouusuke's request is for a complete full plate mail set. It was the first thing he thought of.

"But I'm surprised Utsurogi! Its like you said, the labyrinth skeletons began cooperating. Thanks to you, exploring the labyrinth became a lot easier!"

“Well, all I did was just talking with them. Its like, since we’re the same monster race, then it seems we can communicate too.”

While saying that, Kyousuke remembered about those goblins living in the rusted heavy cruiser.

If the situations were to calm down again, he plans to take Gofunkawahara to that heavy cruiser. These past few days, he’s a person who easily gets carried away but is also tight-lipped. Kyousuke had confidence in him as a man of his words. If they are able to come to a mutual understanding with the heavy cruiser’s goblins, it’s possible that it will open new doors for us.

“Alright then, we’re going back to exploring! Lets go Okuma!”

“Right debu. See you guys later debu—“

Gofukawahara and Okuma left the dining hall. As Okuma was leaving, *Suusa Suusa* his belly swayed. Beating even Rin in softness.

“Okuma’s characteristic makes him look like he can’t be bullied with....”

“Eh, you didn’t know Utsurogi-kun. Okumura-kun, even back in middle school he was called the [“Akai Chanko Nabe”](#) which made people fear him.”

“Why’s that?”

“He was part of the sumo club, but with one slap, heaps of bodies would pile, so he had to be withdrawn. The one rehabilitating him was Gofunkawahara’s sister. Those two started dating but she had some kind of incurable disease”

“That’s seriously a long story, I’ll listen to it another time.”

Okuma did not match the appearance of a drama character.

The classmates that were eating alone again had finished their meals and left.

With a chicken bone in her mouth, it seems that Inugami is going to explore the labyrinth again.

In the center of the dining hall is Kogane’s group. Roper, Washio, Hakuba, Kumosaki, and Kikino all belonged to that group. Kogane’s hands were placed on Kumosaki’s waist, though for some reason they’re oddly intimate as they exchanged conversations. *Peshi Peshi*, as Kumosaki is nuzzling Kogane’s cheeks.

It doesn't look like they each seriously dislikes it. Must be love.



“Looks like Kogane got himself a girlfriend....”

“Jealous?”

“Well, about that.....”

I absentmindedly answered Rin's question.

“I think its not like that”

Akira chimed in. Recently it seems that he started referring to Kogane in a disgusted manner.

“Ne—ne—Utsurogi-kun. Maybe—, just maybe ok? Maybe.....”

“Oh, it's Sakuma”

“Ehh”

Rin's unaware of who Kyouzuke called out to. Her body turned, undulating in surprise.

Looks like Sakuma Sachiko is late in coming to eat lunch. The male students in the class saw this and began welcoming her to them. First on that list is of course Kogane.

“Sacchan, over here, over here!”

Kogane beckoned as his handsome elf smile appeared.

“That guy, even though he already has Kumosaki as his girlfriend.....”

“Like I said Kyousuke. It’s not like that.”

Hearing Kogane calling to her, Sakuma gave a troubled smile.

Sakuma vehemently took her time as she approached Kogane. This wasn’t the first time it happened. As with the boys in the class, Kogane clearly favored Sakuma. If he’s forceful, he could forcibly make her his own. Seems like it’s not impossible to do so too.

Though it won’t happen anytime soon. There’s still the glare that frightened him.

Before, Goubayashi had been assigned to handle that but he left the labyrinth. Someone’s still here to protect her.

The Queen Akai.

With Goubayashi gone, there’s no one to oppose Kogane head on. All except for the lazy and languor Queen, Akai Asuka. She would thoroughly hinder Kogane whenever he attempts to flirt with Sakuma. Surprisingly and unexpectedly, they had a mutual relationship in which they called each other 「Sachi」 and 「Asuka-chan」. They might surprisingly have been friendly before.

However, Akai is not present here. Without any reservation, Kogane grabbed Sakuma’s arm.

Of course, Kumosaki’s not please as her face easily showed, but Kogane didn’t care at all.

At that moment, one of Akai’s entourage, Hebtsuka, saw this event and ran out the dining hall. It’s possible that she may have went and called the Queen.

“Ne—, Sacchan. Sacchan— won’t you come exploring the labyrinth with us?”

Firmly grasping her arm, Kogane began running his hands over her waist. Washio and Hakuba vulgarly jeered.

“E, eeh—.....S, sure. Everyone, sorry for the intrusion.”

“You’re not intruding at all—Sacchan is strong, so everyone would welcome you”

“But hey, Kumosaki-san.....she minds right?”

“Don’t worry about her, don’t worry about it. Ne—Sacchan—“

As it is now, he began bringing his face closer to Sakuma’s chest. With that, Sakuma began trembling.

Kyousuke looked towards Ryuzaki. Before, his sense of justice would be seething and he would caution Kogane, but now he’s doing nothing but only watching the scene. Rin’s body bristled similar to thorns while Akira had the usual calm composure.

“Kyousuke, again with intruding on others”

“I thought about it. My bad Akira”

Saying so, *Gatan* Kyousuke rose from his seat. He could combine with Rin and let her take control of one hand.

But this is the dining hall. There’s too many eyes here. Their ability to fuse is needed to be kept unknown. Besides, the two useless combining their worthless power and exhibiting it now, he’d like to continue concealing that information. That’s Akira intent. Kyousuke wanted to disregard it, but as much as possible, he’d like to consider Akira feeling too.

Posuuu as Kogane buried his face into Sakuma chest.

Hyaaa as the people in the vicinity gasped. But

“Stop it Kogane”

In the mixture of cheers, Kyousuke’s voice could be heard as he clearly confronted Kogane.

“u, Utsurogi-kun.....”

Sakuma voice quivered.

In just one moment, the dining hall became silent. Piercing glares were sent in his direction. But he did not falter.

Do not falter.

Raising his face, Kogane mood suddenly dampened as he stared at Kyousuke.

“You know, Utsurogi.....”

Mixed with sighs, Kogane continued

“You, I thought you were able to read the mood, however—”

“You and I both know that if we were able to read the mood, we wouldn’t have such a miserable high school life.”

There’s no conviction in that, but Kyousuke was spewing provocative words. He might have caught it from Akira.

Kogane’s eyes began to obviously become mixed with hostility.

“What was that? Utsurogi, trying to sell a fight? We’re friends right?”

‘Yea, we’re friends’, is what Kyousuke wanted say.

It’s already too late to change their wrecked friendship, this is the point of no return.

Kogane separated from Sakuma. She’s obviously frightened. It became a different kind of ‘play’ than what Kogane done with Kumosaki. To what extent did the beautiful and voluptuous figure change, as she’s still the same girl who enjoys reading books in the library and is the same docile Sakuma Sachiko to Kyousuke.

However, Kogane face is filled with overconfidence and humor. His white fingertips gently stroke Sakuma’s chin, making its way down towards her nape.

“Utsurogi, are you possibly jealous?”

Hearing that, Washio and Hakuba could be seen holding in their laughter.

“That’s because I. Kogane. Utsurogi and Hino, have since called me pipsqueak and a geek. After all, Utsurogi’s the one that looks down on me right? That me became an Ikemen, strong and made lots of friends. Jealous right? Not like it’s hard at all. If I was on the opposite standpoint, I’d be jealous too”

“.....I’ll say it one more time. Kogane. Sakuma *hates* what you’re doing”

“That’s not how it looks right? Utsurogi, Sacchan and I are in a good

relationship. From that time when she was just plain, to now when she's a Succubus! In this way she's charming, erotic, and there's a lot of things overemphasized. I should have done it at that time among other things, don't you think so?"

"Kogane.....!"

Speaking of that alone. Sakuma probably is the one who worried the most.

For the first time, Kyousuke is thankful that his body reincarnated as a skeleton. Maybe if his face had facial muscles, he would have had to endure in not showing his wrath, but now more than ever he's putting a lot of effort to show it.

Sakuma's face became dyed in bright red as she tried to hide it. But Kogane continued on.

"You should already know, Utsurogi, about what kind of monster succubus are. I think it'll be difficult if Sacchan does not know what to do with her body right? Well—, if its fine with Sacchan and since we're friends, I'll let Utsurogi pleasure her but Utsurogi, you're only made of bones....."

His fingers moving along is completely like a snake or even a centipede. Before long and together with his words, his fingers thrust into Sakuma, who's wearing such thin fabric.

At that time

Kyousuke clenched his fist.

He might have given in. It could have been avoided. But his anger has already triggered his fist.

Not putting an end to his pride filled chattering, Kyousuke aimed at Kogane Yoshiki's handsome face. He drove his fist straight into it with his entire strength.

=====

Notes:

Kimo-Ota in katakana: キモオタ, means disgusting/creepy otakus

AV= Adult Vidoes...Don't go googling it now people, unless incognito.

Chapter 10: Memories of Wreckages

“Stop it. Kogane hates what you’re doing”

At the rear building of the school, Utsurogi Kyousuke shouted without hesitation.

By chance, he was passing by this way. PE Class was finished so he was on his way to return the tools back to the school’s PE storehouse and on his way there, he saw my classmate being dragged over somewhere. It was Kogane Yoshiki, who’s being dragged to the rear of the building.

It was approximately after the time Kyousuke entered high school and was a 1st year student. Speaking of his friend or rather childhood friend, Akira was the only one as they have yet to form the group in the class.

Since the beginning, the delinquents in the class had set their eyes on Kogane.

Short and slender, constantly having bed hair and wearing black rimmed glasses. Even at the best of times, his appearance was always that of a vague dissatisfaction of something, in addition to being naturally a loudmouth.

After the opening ceremony and at the class self-introduction, Kogane loudly declared his favorite anime and favorite female character. Naturally, the class froze and from there on, Kogane became an existence that was completely ignored.

It’s naturally understandable as to why the delinquents were able to easily harass Kogane.

As Kyousuke shouted in a firm voice, Kogane face showed confusion as he was wondering what was going on. Exactly at that moment, Kogane had been taking his anime character wallet out. Inside were stacks of 10,000¥ he was going to hand over.

“I said, Kogane hates that”

Once again, Kyousuke clearly voiced.

The delinquents at that moment was flabbergasted, but immediately grinned

as they swapped targets to him. Kyousuke began imitating Bruce Lee and took a Jeet Kune Do stance, accepting the challenge before him as the delinquents surrounded him. But he's outnumbered in his first match.

Just like that, he was jumped on.

As they pulled on his uniform, they took out his wallet and cellphone. At that time as they were entering into his phone's registry, a voice resounded.

"Over here teacher! Hurry!!"

Someone called for the teacher. The delinquents clicked their tongues and started running away. Kyousuke grabbed one of the delinquents' legs and sent a glare at him to which he responded by clicking his tongue and throwing Kyousuke's wallet and phone.

The delinquents escaped. However, it was not a teacher who approached, rather his childhood friend.

"Kyousuke!"

Akira called out

"Seriously, I'd thought you'd never do this, but again! You're really.....!"

"Ahaha, my bad Akira. Thanks for the help"

"Well whatever. This is a loan for sure Kyousuke."

Akira was the one who faked the call about the teacher coming. Kyousuke smiled bitterly as his entire body was in pain.

"Those delinquents, still surviving in Japan....."

"That's why I told you to stay higher than average as you can in high school"

"If you only went, then it'd be fine right....."

Kogane watched as Akira and Kyousuke sat down against the wall at the rear building. His facial expression is still one that is frightened.

How to ease this nervousness?

Thinking so, Kyousuke stood up and saw Kogane clutching his wallet. It's an anime character wallet. Light blue hair and it's a pretty woman. The wallet

probably has been used so much, as the design became unstuck and there were traces of fixing it many times.

“Is that DraFan’s Aina?”

As Kyouzuke asked, Kogane face sparkled *Paaaa*

“Y, Yes! Yes it is! Dragon Fantasy Online! You, do you know if it! I really like it!”

“I—is that soo.....Ah, etto. I’m Utsurogi Kyosuke. This here is Hino Akira.”

Akira sighed lightly and gave a slight nod to Kogane.

“Utsurogi and Hino! Do you know of it too Hino!? DraFan is really interesting!”

“I know only a bit about it. I’m not that knowledgeable though”

Akira said as he slapped his shoulders. Looks like Kogane didn’t mind seeing that.

“Is that right? I have the original work and blu-ray at my house, so I can lend it to you! Hey Utsurogi, who is it that you like?”

“E, eeheh? I, I, etto.....The protagonist, maybe.....”

“Kirihiro! Good choice! When did you like Kirihiro!? He’s different from the game, isn’t he! I also think.....”

Kyouzuke looked at Akira as he smiled bitterly. Akira sighed once again. At any rate, from the rear building of the school, there were students who were looking down from the window. Adding to Kogane’s loudmouth, he could be heard as he began his otaku lecture.

Well, Kyouzuke also likes games and anime. He particularly loves children’s book, though he doesn’t mind novels too. If he were to think about it, this was the beginning of their high school life and passing time with a guy like Kogane wouldn’t be so bad. That was the first thought that came to his mind.

The following days, Kogane talked with them as if it was natural. The class had excluded Kogane. He exchanged conversation with Akira and Kyouzuke just as if they had been close. Belonging to their group, the time of malicious ostracism

and being targeted no longer appeared.

Blessed with superior grades and looks, the teachers favored him along with the other female students in different class. After entering the 'fine' Akira's group, the delinquents no longer directly bullied Kogane. Help is help Kyousuke guessed.

That was Kogane, a loudmouth, unable to read the mood and knowing lots of interesting animes and game. From the beginning, Akira and Kyousuke also excluded and ostracized him, but he was the type of person who seemed to not consider the agony of previous times. Kogane passed his time enjoying high school, always engrossed in bringing his games and animes in blu-ray disc and talking about this or that.

That was their time as a 1st year students.

◇◇◇

".....Haa!"

"Ahh, you're awake"

As Kyousuke woke up, he found myself in the dining hall. Showing signs of life, there were several students there. He thought he was unable to freely use his body, but it seems that Gofunkawahara is in the middle of piecing his bones together with the utmost efforts. Seems like he broke into pieces.

The others include Rin, Akira, Okuma, Sakuma and finally Akai. Tears hanged in the corner of Sakuma's eyes, while Akai is comforting her. She's not interested in Kyousuke and began tending to her nails again.

That was when he finally remembered.

He's certain that he struck Kogane.

His fist had certainly landed on Kogane's face. Though it seems like not enough power was put into it. However, being suddenly attacked, he stumbled and flopped to the floor. Sakuma being released, ran behind Kyousuke.

Simultaneously, that was the start of the gong for the fight. Washio and Hakuba, along with Roper, had attacked from all sides leaving Kyousuke in pieces in just an instant. Like that horned rabbit who was tackled and became in

pieces, it can't be helped that he'll end up the same. With his intention in interrupting what was going on, somehow the situation came to be where Akai immediately came running along.

"That's amazing!— Akai-san"

Rin reading Kyousuke's mind as he stared blankly.

"With just one glare to Kogane's group and standing to protect Sacchan, everyone became silent"

"That's so? Akai, thanks"

"I came here to rescue Sachi only—"

Akai responded in the usual queen like manner as she gazed at her nails.

"But, well, you also went to save Sachi so I should be giving you my thanks"

"Ah, aa... Nothing happened to Sakuma right?"

"Nothing happened. Though not like I was able to immediately see it, but"

The Queen's word was like thorns. Sakuma trembled *Furu Furu* as she held herself.

No wonder. Handling such experience. Its natural that she would receive a shock as she was originally a docile girl. Along with that point, Rin exposed her rage as she was worried about the same Sakuma in the past, as she is in the present.

"Seriously, I'd thought you'd never do this, but again! You're really.....!"

While Akira's floating *Fuyo Fuyo*, he assumed his usual habits of abuse. It was the same as that dream, when they were 1st year students. He's using the same remarks as before, so Kyousuke burst into laughter.

Nah, that's right. It's a dream.

That dream was a recollection of when he first met Kogane by chance. Since then, Akira and Kyousuke had hung out with Kogane. That was when the class alienation began in the 1st year. When they became 2nd year students, the atmosphere was alleviated just a bit. But he might have not minded it.

Kogane was a good guy. He's just caught up in the moment a little but

still, he's supposed to be a good guy.

"Kyouzuke,"

Akira coldly called him out.

"I don't know what you're thinking of right now but I'll say it one more time. Kogane, that guy has been like that from the beginning."

Seeing Akira's fleeting glance, Akai asked Rin "Why is Hino worried about Utsurogi this much?" To which Rin replied "You see, Hino-kun's gay for sure!" "It's not like that. It's different, but now was not the time to deny such allegations."

Akira's words.

Kogane, from the beginning he was that kind of guy. Is that true?

"Sure he was a good person in spirit. I admit that. He acknowledged both you and I as his friend and occasionally would spend time with us. But, he's a loudmouth, violent and brazenly making assumptions, egotistic and being very conceited even in the old days. Did you not notice it before?"

"Akira.....Do you often slander your friends like that....."

"You should already know I'm that kind of guy right. How many times do I have to point you out in being a fool? You're too softhearted"

Queen Akai's shocked as she said "I understand now, they're definitely gay".

That's not right, as Kyouzuke can only say to himself!

Akira's words repeated many times in his head.

Kogane Yoshiki, from the beginning he was that kind of guy. Loudmouthed, shameless, violent assumptions. Sure, he may be that.

Egotistic and vehemently conceited. Sure, he may be that.

Finally, given powers and being pampered, it's possible that Kogane could have reached the point in becoming arrogant as it sufficiently suits him.

Is that really so,

Is that really so,

That is really it?

Kyousuke recalled Kogane's words

———Utsurogi and Hino has since called me a pipsquak and geek. After all, Utsurogi's the one who look down on me right?

———It's cause Utsurogi is weak

———That's because it's our job as we're strong

Why did he not realize it before?

"Well, whatever it is"

Akai is slightly interested and muttered while she blew *Fuuuu* on her nails

"When I'm not with her, Sachi will be with Harui or Hebetsuka from now on. There won't be any perverted bugs coming near her anymore"

"Aah, don't forget about Tsurugi. She's also worried about Sakuma"

"Tsurugi.....I'm not good with her"

Tsurugi was a stubborn public moral committee member. Having the worst affinity with the free willed class queen.

And yet they reluctantly acknowledge the cooperation as Akai would accept anything that would be befitting for Sakuma.

"Yosh, its fixed!"

The silent Gofunkawahara who was working on the 3D puzzle shouted and slapped Kyousuke's head. There's no parts leftover and not even 1 millimeter of a gap was found, flawlessly assembled. Kyousuke began flexing his hand, confirming the sense of touch.

"Thanks Gofukawahara"

"Its fine. Ah, today we've finished gathering the remaining parts of the armor and tomorrow I'll finish assembling it and will bringing it over."

Gofunkawahara cheerfully spoke as he waved his hand and left the room. Okumura also chased after him.

"ah—ah, what's going to happen to class now—"

Rin muttered as Gofunkawahara and Okuma waved.

“There’s the absence of the perfect leader...Kogane too, though he’s popular, it doesn’t seem like he’s trying to put the class in order”

“Kogane gathered all the friendly student and formed one large group. Ourselves, Gofunkawahara and Okuma and Inugami-like students, probably had the same thought that we would not to affiliate ourselves with any group”

Hearing Rin, Akira gave his analysis, coming to the same agreement.

Kogane, even now, his public morale is not depreciating, but Kyousuke also agreed. Kogane is no leader. There’s no more discussion if he is or is not capable, in the first place he should have never been a class leader. He’s only a leader in the eyes of his large faction.

Having been silent until now, Sakuma sent a fleeting look to Akai.

“Asuka-chan.....? Asuka-chan can put things to order, right?”

That is possible and if it were put into practice, it would have been the first realistic thought. She’s the only person whose glare would be effective against Kogane. If she’s in the top, Kogane’s faction would eventually stabilize. However, she shook her head.

“I’m not that kind of character. Sachi should know that best”

“Un.....”

W, Well, that’s exactly like Akai. She’s not that kind of character

“I have an idea”

As Kyousuke started speaking, everyone looked in his direction in sync.

Though my idea is closer to a “conviction” or “entrusting belief”.

Goubayashi asked Kyousuke the day before he left and Kyousuke relayed his answer. For that reason, Goubayashi was relieved and felt it was safe to leave the base. Since then, he’s been constantly thinking of a method to put his ideas into action.

“What is it, what is it!? What kind of idea!? I wanna know!”

Pyon Pyon as Rin pranced.

“At any rate, it won’t be good, right Kyouusuke?”

Akira’s coldly declared

Akai and Sakuma leaned in. On one hand, they were listless but on the other hand their interest grew, so they leaned their ears in.

If it’s everyone’s who’s here, there won’t be a problem if he said it. Each and every words were filled with seriousness, as he spoke my idea.

“For that reason I requested the need for armor from Gofunkawahara. Himemizu, Akira, lend me your powers”

◇◇◇

“Stream!”

As they shouted, that signaled in their synchronizing and the fist is prepared. In that next moment, both of their voices unified.

“”Bloww!””

The gauntlet in defiance of its weight, made their fist literally shot out in a straight line. Stream Blow is a name of an attack, as the large rock standing in front of them became pulverized into pieces.

“Iyossha—! That was strong! We’re strong!”

From the gap of the armor, the blue body entered and exited *Pyoko Pyoko* with Rin in great delight.

They’re currently working on their new special training. Gofukawahara brought the full plated mail, so they practiced for its use in real time combat. The entire armor contained a black luster and did not look like it was found laying in the abandoned underground cemetery. When Rin and Kyouusuke wore it, it was exactly like they became a Black Knight.

There’s two reason for this armor

1st is for reducing Rin’s burden. If in combat and wearing the armor, for the sake of increasing the power of the punches and kicks, she was in constant charge of controlling the density and mass as she couldn’t help not fighting. However, with a strong exoskeleton from the start, she would be able to

concentrate completely on the muscles movements.

The 2nd reason was to benefit their concealed shape. Rin, himself and Akira too, their ability to fuse is what they wanted to prepare to keep as an utmost secret. That's Akira's will and Kyouzuke plan to respect that as much as possible. And yet, for the sake of putting his personal "idea" into practice, it was essential that they practice their battle actions. For that reason, the armor could serve as a buffer zone.

Rin's burden reduced allowed for destructive power to increase and defense improving too. Besides that, their appearance looks stylish because of the armor, but there are faults.

After all is said and done, Rin's greatest trait is her flexibility and it would be sacrificed to some extent. The armor has gaps and slits and from there, Rin can extend a portion of her body to attack but that has its limits too. This includes their jump, as they are no longer able to rearrange the limbs for a reverse jointed legs since the armor is connected.

Putting it all together, this armor increases power and defense, but in exchange for that it lowers the flexibility and improvised movements. This was an extremely easy to understand power-up item that they obtained.

"That's nice....."

Sakuma muttered as she viewed.

"I also want to combine....."

"Sachi, did you want more trauma like Kogane?"

Next to Sakuma is Akai, who's cleaning her nails.

"I, I didn't mean it like that but.....Um, eeetttoooo....."

"Kyouzuke has the special effect in which his power amplifies with his fusing partner. If she always sticks by his side, its possible that Sakuma also wants to receive a favor from him, right?"

"E, eeeeh!? Love affair!? Sticking with!?"

Akira calmly analyzed while Sakuma's face became bright red.

“But, that is That right? Isn’t Utsurogi just bones? My clothes would absolutely tear as it hangs onto his ribs and other parts”

“That’s true. Of course you’ll be injured as you stay that close”

“A, aauuuu.....”

Akira and Akai were both calm as a combination attack is received by Sakuma, who sat back down.

Well, what are the two beauties duo in a place like this? There’s no deep profound meaning behind it. Sakuma can no longer see Kogane face to face and they were going to practice their special training outside. As she suggested that she wanted to observe, there’s no reason to refuse so she’s given permission to do so. Akai became her escort.

Nonetheless, the long awaited arrival came. Though she did help with the special training, she mostly oversaw over Kyousuke.

“Please Akai—!”

“N—“

Akai looked over here and as if it was natural, she used her sharp tipped finger to slash at her index finger. She then points the index finger in Kyousuke’s direction and as the blood dripped to the ground, it accumulated into a big mass. In a flash, Akai’s blood gave birth to her crimson soldiers.

Vampire Corps. Akira named her ability as that since Akai could, out of fashion, slay everything with almost a single stroke of her finger.

The Vampire Corps took stance and charged towards the Black Knight.

“”UOOOOOORIIIAaaaaaaa!””

The Black Knight jumped lightly as the vanguard soldier were practically asking for a spinning back kick. *Pachuun* as the soldier is annihilated like a balloon bursting. After landing, there is no gap created as they followed up with two uppercuts. The opened right hand *burun* is swung and from the intentionally opened gauntlet slit, a blue whip lashed. The whip struck all the blood soldiers and as it continued *Byurururururu* it made it way back to the Black Knight’s gauntlet.

The Vampire Corps battle ability had been intentionally lowered. However, their nimble reaction speed is still there. Having a large quantity of enemies as partners and learning how to respond and pulverize their enemy, that was their training method.

With the blood soldiers slowly diminishing, the last one is practically big and strong looking.

“Kyouusuke! Himemizu! Grand Spike!”

As Akira called out, the Black Knight leapt backward to create a fixed distance between their opponents. Shortening the distance, the blood soldier held its large sword to attack.

“Graaaaannnndddeeee!!”

The fist drawn back like a bow being pulled to its limit, Rin and Kyouusuke got ready for a counterattack. Victory or defeat is decided in this moment. At his signal, their voice unified.

“SPPPiikkkeeeeeeeeeee!!”

Aiming at the blood soldier stomach, a strong straight punch exploded forward. However, it did not just end with the fist striking the stomach alone.

A beat later and from the gauntlet that sunk in, blue thorns simultaneously protruded out. The blood soldier is literally spiked and skewered. With the last one crushed, they completed their training.

“That is....Grand Spike.....!!!”

Sakuma called out in an encouraging voice.

“That’s so”

Akai replied in amazement.

One way or another, wearing the armor and practicing their battle abilities looks like its going well. If it comes to that, they can move on to the next stage. The next special practice for sure could be called a disgusting creature. Kyouusuke proposed the idea and Akira theorized that it may be possible to do so, and now it became a new tactic.

Though it's possible that it'll be dangerous, Akira finally agreed to do so. Its better to do it now rather than being in battle and doing it without practice.

Of course Akira named the new tactic.

“Alright then, next time lets do 《Trinity Full-Cross》!”

“That's so.....”

Akai spits out her words by muttering again.

Chapter 11: Individual Changes

《Trinity Full-cross》 was a failure in the end. It was difficult to balance everything. It was the first time Kyouusuke saw Akira, who's usually proud and is the one who named it, being unusually down in the dumps. Time should heal that shortly. Rin and Kyouusuke, along with Sakuma, tried to encourage him. Meanwhile Akai is the same, finding no interest besides tending to her nails.

“Don't worry, its fine..... We'll get the hang of the balance and challenge it again....”

Akira told them all in a heavy and yet composed short response.

“U, Utsurogi-kun. Go fuse with Hino-kun.....”

“N, Hmm?”

Rin softly whispered into Kyouusuke's ear.

“Well, since I had a great time practicing, why do you go give Hino-kun a hand with his special training too?”

“O, Ohh.....”

Kyouusuke nodded and called out to Akira.

“Heyy, Akira. How bout you and I try out the new technique?.....”

“No, I want to think more on Trinity FullCross.....”

“We'll take our time. There's no need to rush. We'll have plenty of trials.....”

Hearing his words, Akira had finally regained his usual bright composure. Wait, he's never that kind of person. Its more of his brightness went from 10 lux, to 100 lux in just that moment.

“I guess if you're saying it that way, there's no helping it then.....”

While he's floating, Akira entered into Kyouusuke's body. With the flame circulating, Akira and Kyouusuke became a Fire Demon.

◇◇◇

~~~~~Rin's POV~~~~~

That's soooo cool, I thought. The slime fusion usage is more like a bluff.

I began moving over to the rock, crawling on the ground *zuru* *zuru* and began watching over Kyousuke, together with Sakuma and Akai.

These two people were able to at least have their figures, resembling that of a human and were the rare beings in the class. Being a Slime, I was really obviously envious of them too. Of course I was envious of their legs more, as I was the prefecture's ace sprinter, but I was also envious of their arms and quite honestly, I envy their faces too.

If I had hands, I'd like to hold hands. If I had a face, I'd like to smile. Even if I were to imitate such things, even now it would all end up being a funny imitation.

".....Is something the matter?"

Akai, with half opened eyes, gazed at me.

"Eee, no—nothing.....or wait, why are you looking at me!?"

"It's cause you're sensitive to stares"

Saying that, she began immersing herself with her nails again.

"Weelll, I was just jealous of the both of you having a human figure....."

"If it's me, I'm more jealous of Himemizu....."

"Uu?"

Sakuma muttered those words, making me stiffen.

I already knew that she has feeling of love towards Kyousuke. From the time we were humans, Ryuzaki and I were in the same group. From his information gathering, lots of various gossips flowed through. If its Sakuma situation, after reincarnating into a different world and with me being stuck with Kyousuke very closely (not metaphorically), I'm sure my existence may not be amusing at all to her.

"S, Sacchan....."

"Ah, no, its nothing. When it comes to being envious or hating Himemizu, that is not....."

“U,Un.....”

What should I do. This is really awkward.

If looking in front, while the fused Akira and Kyouzuke called out 『Blaze Cutter!』, their drawn sword is covered in flame. I knew it, flashy moves are cooler! I’m getting excited just from watching them.

“Its inevitable that Sachi would be envious of Himemizu”

*Fuuuuuuu* Akai dropped a bombshell while she was blowing on her nails.

“Ehh, I—I’m not jealous? I don’t reall—”

“You’re jealous. Well, I knew it couldn’t be helped. Right Himemizu”

“Eee—Why are you dumping this onto me.....”

I know I’m quite sociable. Being in the class top group and being called an idol is not just for show. But even I think this is hard topic to talk about, but this Akai Asuka.

Though we’re quite intimate and calling each other by first name basis, I’ll always just call her 『Akai-san』.

“Still, when Sachi was a human, she did have many chances. Isn’t that right, Himemizu?”

“Like I said, why are you passing it onto me.....”

It’s more of a stronger feeling of gratitude towards Kyouzuke that I have. Or is it possibly a small amount of that? I became self-conscious of what my feelings may have advanced into. When Kyouzuke was talking about how much fun he had with Sakuma, it stung my heart a little bit. Well, it may just be that then.

Uumu, I’m also a girl. I shouldn’t be carelessly thinking about this though. Although it may be awkward, I’ll declare war against Sakuma. Even though Kyouzuke’s only bones, he still is a man. If victory is decided by sex appeals, I’ll probably lose.

Well, even when we were humans, I had very little confidence on my sex appeals.

I’m a little timid while gazing at Kyouzuke’s special training, with Sakuma

saying nothing more as well.

Kyousuke is once again displaying the power of Blaze Cutter



~~~~~Sakuma's POV~~~~~

The first time I, Sakuma Sachiko, met with Kyousuke was on one winter day when we were 1st year students.

When I was a 1st year, I joined the library committee. I was never able to fit in with the class, spent my break reading books, reading books in the library afterschool...that was how I mostly passed time my first year in school. I never thought it was boring or lonely.

In high school, I was somewhat alienated besides from Akai Asuka and my other childhood friends (There's 2, that said) who always worried about me and often took me to play with them.

I wanted time to stay like this when I was in middle school, but it didn't. Even though I still thought of that, time began to move for me on that day.

"Aree.....? It's not here?"

Afterschool, I was on my usual route of reading books in the library when I noticed the book I wanted was gone from the bookshelves.

I was unprepared as it is not a popular genre nor is it a popular book and this place is usually deserted. This is the library after all. Though it wouldn't be strange if it was checked out. Downhearted, my shoulders dropped.

"Ummm—Excusee mee."

Exactly at that moment, I heard a voice in front of the librarian counter. Swapping gears, I went towards the counter.

The librarian teacher is not here now. In front of the counter is a male student waiting in vain.

"Yees, I'm on my waay"

As part of the library committee duties, I sat at the counter. 『Please』 as I said and the book was presented before me. When I saw it, I was taken aback at the

same time.



A tall, serene features and a male student handed me the book. It was the book I was searching for! It was the children's book that was already no longer published and the one I search on review sites, which did not get it much critically acclaimed reviews. But I was curious as it was supposed to give the feeling of tugging a person's heartstrings.

".....umm?"

"Ahh, sorry!"

Staring at the front cover while in a slight daze, I started the lending process while flustered. Looking at the history of this book, it was a book that no one had touched in about ten years. That day I also wanted to borrow this book too! At that time, outrageous thoughts started to sprout in my mind.

I wanted to get my intentions across to this male student standing before me. 『I wanted to read it first!』 or even 『Please return it quickly!』 or 『After reading it, tell me what your impression!』 [and so.....](#)²

It was not simply a brazen request but rather, it was simply the first time meeting a colleague for the same story which gave off an entirely pure feeling to it.

I raised my face and was about to say something. But in the end, nothing came out.

It's impossible for me to say it.

Calming my self, I continued on with the lending process, and at that moment I suddenly blurted out.

"Are you planning to read? This book that is"

"Ehh?"

"Not long ago, I placed this book at that spot over there. Not that I cared. I was just curious as I searched it up by chance on the net but, but it doesn't matter since you're checking it out instead. I'll be happy if you can return it soon"

"Eh, but...umm, eh?"

The male student... wait no, according to the library card, he's Utsurogi Kyousuke, was grabbing the reservation slip and rustling while filling in the necessary information.

"After reading, tell me your thoughts. Bye now"

Stating that to Kyousuke, I left the library counter. The words I couldn't say, I spilled everything out!

Waiting outside the library was presumably his friend as they exchanged friendly greetings and walked down the corridor. I glared at Kyosuke's back as he held onto my book.

Later, I told this story to Akai Asuka and we shared a lot of laughter. Though its not like the Shoujo manga's "encounter ㄤ nowadays.

Not that it really matters.

The following week, the book I wanted to read had returned and I finished reading it. In it, Kyousuke kept his promise and written a notification in it. Afterschool finally came and he showed up, in which I lent him books and we talked about our interest in books for a short while. It was a lot of fun.

That day, just a little bit of light shone in Sakuma Sachiko's life.



~~~~~Asuka Akai's POV~~~~~

‘.....Haaaa—‘

Originally a simple, glasses wearing, book loving girl and now she's rivaling even against me, Akai (the queen). I heaved an enormous sigh because of Sakuma Sachiko. I'm currently in my exclusive room. Currently, the only students who have their own rooms are Kogane and myself.

It has been a few days since Utsurogi Kyousuke struck Kogane Yoshiki.

Since then, Sakuma no longer showed herself in the dining hall. Of course, Kogane still is there daily. My entourages, the Harpy Harui and the Lamia Hebtsuka, often went to grab food for both Sakuma and themselves. I've also heard from Kyousuke that he intentionally avoids contact with Kogane and eats at the time when Kogane would be gone. Those two used to have a good relation nevertheless, I think Sakuma became a bit lonely due to it. Because of that matter's effect, Sakuma felt the physiological fear that Kogane have caused towards her, which is my frank thoughts on this incident.

Kogane's behavior was the same as ever, even to his surrounding. Though I say that, even in the past he would have the audacity to behave in such ways to anyone, regardless if they were male or females, and it continued to increased over time. Even if I am not here, I'll continue to keep Kogane away from Sakuma and due to that I have not heard the recent rumors.

The class that supported Kogane had been torn into two. Now, its whether they flatter him, or placed distance.

It's not because of the disgusting things he's done. Rather, that day when they saw the challenger Kyousuke striking Kogane, their imagination on how to foolishly defy the oppressor began to rise. Though because of Washio and Hakuba, the 4 legged duo, showing their battle ability as a pretext, they were able to completely regain their authority and position in the class. Granted that they are not the top group, they alone are strong enough to declare so.

However, no matter how much distance they place themselves, its not like it would guarantee safety. Kogane's clique gradually swallowed various other

groups, forcing them to abide by their rules or else punishment would be inflicted with no chances of forgiveness. I have nothing to do with it entirely but ever since Sakuma has been comprised of my group, there were talks of getting the lonewolf type Inugami, a Werewolf, on our side too.

Kogane also tried to make a pass at her, a delinquent and a former bullied child mixing together, though it was a different kind of nerves he had. He tried putting his hands to feel her shoulders but after she shot off threats, he stepped back. After that, whether its lying down or eating, she moved location to the inner portion of the labyrinth. Completely in progress like a wild animal

“Aa—aa, this is soo uncomfortable right—? Esp—ecia—lly this atmosphere—“

Harpy Harui stretched grandly while saying so.

“I know, I know—Or rather, like, it’s boring isn’t it. Don’t you think so too Sakuma?”

Lamia Hebetsuka looked over here seeking a response, to which Sakuma replied back with a bitter smile.

A long time ago, Sakuma had a hard time understanding these two speech, the so called gyaru language. Though it may be obsolete, it’s still gyaru.

And long ago I too was called the calm and beautiful class queen that was aloof and having charisma hanging around me. Even just associating around me, many female students thought they could obtain status. Thinking so, these two promptly guaranteed their position in the class by doing so.

I am, in a sense, different from Inugami, who’s different than the regular delinquents. Having a more mature atmosphere, and is supposedly a yakuza mistress or so the rumors goes (Sakuma knows that the unfound rumor is false though). With that, it just left my neighbors being Harui and Hebetsuka, to which no one made fun of.

“Hm—, Sakuma, like what’s wrong with you?”

“Hmm? Are you like still worried about Kogane trying to woo you? Just forget bout that”

“I—, its not like that though.....”

Sakuma's poor at handling those two. But, I thought it was best for her to be placed here, rather than where dangerous people could be lurking. Well, not like we're humans anymore.

"I know! It's about Utsurogi isn't it!"

Hebitsuka clapped her hands while shouting, while Sakuma body began turning red.

"Uwaaa—your white skin is like, totally turning red.....Sakuma is too easy to read—"

"You hearing this Asuka—? Sakuma likes Utsurogi ne? But, isn't he like a skeleton?"

"I—,it's not like he was a skeleton when I first met him....."

I don't want to participate in that matter's discussion. Besides, I was never made out for love talks. If they were to seek my advice, I'll warmly give them the generic truth as most people would, but since their level of communication is only high in gyaru language, it would be different from giving it to the simple, introverted, and book reading girl.

Right now, Sakuma's top curiosity is the relations between Utsurogi Kyousuke and Himemizu Rin.

When we were humans, she was for sure the only female student who could rank equally to me in terms of beauty. It could be said that Ryuzaki, Goubayashi and Rin's top group is called the "light" side. Meanwhile, my group is the so called "dark" side. Naturally, she was the center of attention in her circle.

She was always a cheerful, kind, and a naïve girl to anyone. Despite that, there was always some distance placed between Kyosuke's group. In less than a month before coming here, Kyosuke was supposed to be just a number in the class to Rin.

And yet, they became friendly fast.

Even 'combined'.

I know it's different from Sakuma and the other's understanding of 'combined', different from the lewd form. But compared to Sakuma who took a

longer time becoming an acquaintance with Kyouusuke, in a flash Rin overtook that or it gave off the impression of possibly surpassing Sakuma already.

Rin became a slime and Sakuma became a succubus. You could say they swapped beauty and feminine charms. However, it was supposed to bring Sakuma closer to Kyouusuke but rather, it created a larger distance between them.

“I also want to be a slime.....”

Sakuma muttered to herself though Harui and Hebetsuka both replied with 『Haa!?』

“Like, what’re you saying Sakuma! You’re already blessed with such shapes!”

“Are you like, an idiot!? You have the largest breast in the class now, Sakuma!”

“Why are you bringing up my breast.....”

That was originally one of her largest problems.

“Like, I’m a little different from Himemizu though. You should be careful of what you say in front of her though”

“W—why? That.....Etto, Himemizu-san is pretty right?”

“Y’know it might be like that, but—“

Harui said in a shrilled voice and suddenly her wings were presented in front of Sakuma.

Growing from her shoulders onwards were harpy wings. It’s beautifully white, fluffy and the sensation brought upon touching it is like tickling the nose.

“Like this, my hands. What’cha think?”

“Wha—do I think.....It’s beautiful isn’t it?”

“Like, it is beautiful. It’s beautiful but like Sakuma might not understand it too. You see, nails are my hobby”

“Ah.....”

That reminds me when we were humans, she did mention something like that

to me.

My first entourage, Harui, loved doing her nails and never missed a day of maintaining it. When we became 2<sup>nd</sup> year students, she began to modestly start nail arts and even thought of advancing in that career route in the future.

But, reincarnating into a Harpy meant Harui no longer had nails.

“Like for me—I can’t wear my prided pumps or boots on my legs…….”

Lamia Hebetsuka also gave a great sigh as she coils her lower half.

◇◇◇

~~~~~Sakuma’s POV~~~~~

After hearing those two share their regrets, I immediately understood.

Himemizu Rin. The Track and Field ace sprinter. Everyone in the class knew she loves running more than anyone, and she became a slime. The thing she loved has been unexpectedly snatched away from her. That pain, I’m sure she must have gone through a lot.

For that reason, Kyousuke held out his hands in assistance.

For example, returning the book he borrowed back to me swiftly.

For example, attacking the Wight King to come and save me and Tsurugi.

For example, what he had done just recently too.

“………….”

Kyousuke has never changed at all. Asuka also has not changed at all. Maybe even Rin has never changed at all too.

He held out helping hands to both Rin and myself, each with our own separate issues.

With Rin’s natural characteristic and originally an energetic person, she could easily build friendship with Kyousuke. But I don’t know if she’s planning anything. Thus making her a formidable enemy. I formally recognized this. So far until now, my advantage over Kyousuke is slowly dying for sure. It’s because of myself being spoiled up until now due to the situations we have face, so this

is my own responsibility to pick.

From now on, I'll be more assertive than before. I won't lose to Rin. I firmly grasped my fist.

"That totally reminds me, what's Utsurogi and Rin up to now?"

"《Trinity Fullcross》's practice they said"

"Ahh—, that mixture....."

From behind, I could hear Harui and Hebetsuka's chattering.

That's right 《Trinity Fullcross》. Currently, the special training is in its final stage and the name was given by Hino Akira.

"Like, that seems fitting for Hino. Since he does like Kamen Rider and the whatchamacallit rangers."

"SERIOUSLY? He's an otaku!?"

"Nah, not exactly like an otaku. It's cause he's in Kogane's group"

"Nooo— but like.....that's sorta cute right?"

"Right!"

◇◇◇

~~~~~Ryuzaki's POV~~~~~

"Heey—, Sugiura, come on now. Lets go together—"

"I said no. I have to go prepare in stocking food"

"Ya'know each time I look at your octopus legs, I get a little excited just thinking of what we can do. Just once, can you suck me with your suction cups....."

"What kind of disgusting thing you're saying! Moou, hindrances should just get out of the kitchen now, now, now!"

*Pechan Pechan* as Sugiura drove Kogane out with her octopus tentacles and he stumbled out towards the dining hall. As he was stumbling out, he was frivolously smiling and scratching his head. Seeing such atmosphere, Washio and Hakuba also played along.



As Kogane smiled, he called out in a coaxing voice 『It's fine if you come into my room later tonight—』towards Sugiura in the kitchen, however there's no response. Several seconds later, his smiling act changed as he blatantly *tsk* loudly.

Viewing their current state with dead eyes was I, Ryuzaki, who's currently sitting at the dining hall's corner.

If she were to be an ordinary person, Sugiura would have faced the punishment from Kogane's group later on. It may be violence or there may be disgusting means of harassments. However, there is no need to worry if its Sugiura. Presently, there's only one person in charge of cooking, which is Sugiura. If she were to leave, the students would have plenty of trouble preparing food, seeing as there's no other students that can cook well.

At most, there may be a meager amount of harassment. Sugiura is stubborn, so if its her, she can endure it. I myself can't make a move nor do I have the resolve to do so.

Just the other day, was the incident in which Utsurogi Kyousuke knocked Kogane off his feet.

I saw the incident before my eyes and hoped that the atmosphere would change, even if just a bit. Kyosuke's heart would oppose any wrongdoings and I still thought it could bring new development in the class. I also thought it can cause changes in Kogane's heart.

However, it did not be as I thought in the end. Instead, Kogane tendency to remonstrate withered and he's now riding along with the current method. As Washio and Hakuba kicked Kyousuke, causing him to disassemble, Kogane scornfully laughed while watching.

As I was in the middle of dazing, two female student entered the dining hall. Kumosaki and Kikino.

“Thanks for waiting—, Kogane!.....Huh, Kogane? What's wrong?”

Kumosaki greeted in a cheerful voice as she inclined her head seeing Kogane pouting while looking in the direction of the kitchen. Kogane gave just a short reply 『Nothing.....』.

Kumosaki had, a while ago, thought that Kogane was the single most disgusting student. By awhile ago, it was when they were humans. And yet, after coming to this world, her views changed. His figure became attractive, his captivating powers, and before long his heart also began to entice her. Though Kogane is arrogant, perhaps he's tender to his fellow colleagues.

"Geez, stop making such an angry face—! You'd said you'll take me to the 10<sup>th</sup> floor right?"

Kumosaki clung onto Kogane's arm and his facial expression finally calmed down, in which she gently rustled with his hair.

"Hm? Ahh.....right. Lets head on down to the 10<sup>th</sup> floor."

"11<sup>th</sup> floor.....there is still That thing right....."

"But I don't think we have enough party members"

Kogane surveyed his group.

It was the usual people that was always in Kogane's group. Including Kogane, Rooper, Washio, Hakuba and with the females Kumosaki and Kikino. Kogane planned to include Sugiura as well. But since she was always on cooking duty, she usually soloed to the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor to hunt for provisions as that is where her powers can take her to.

In the most realistic situation, he would have wanted Sakuma, but she is heavily guarded by Akai. Gofunkawahara and Okumura could be forcibly dragged into the group or he could look for other female students who's real abilities are not as on par with Sakuma. That's Kogane's current train of thought.

Kogane's group conversation eventually reached my ears, as I was just thinking about it as well.

"Heey, Kogane. How bout taking Ryuzaki along?"

"Eeh, that lizard?"

"Great idea right? He's reasonably strong and can act as a shield, seeing how tough he looks!"

That was shocking to hear, as I bolted my body up. Seeing my reaction, Kogane's group giggled and laughed.

"Oi, ya listening in right....."

"Uuwa, seriously....."

Directing their voice to where I was at and though it was whispered, it was loud enough so that I could intentionally hear it all. While doing so, Kumosaki brought Kogane along as they walked towards my direction. While grinning broadly, Kogane said

"Heey—Ryuzaki, you heard what's going on right? How about it? Want to tag along?"

"Aah, no, I....."

I diverted my eyes. Kogane sighed and slammed the desk with his fist.

"You're going, right? Right Ryuzaki."

".....Ok. I'll go"

Kogane's mouth formed a big smile. I, until now through elementary, middle and highschool life, how many times have I seen such a smiling face. It's as when a bully guaranteed his prey and their peculiar laughter and smiling face.

I was always concerned with the students who were directed with such smiles. When I was still immature and the center of attention in the class, I believed I could always use that as a mean of leverage in order to keep the harmony in the class.

At least that's was what I thought when I was a human.

This smile, I never thought Kogane would be the one wearing it.

This smile, I never thought I'd be the person who it is directed towards.

I was conscious that this was the first time I have been bullied.

Shrink. Run away. Those words popped into my head.

"Alright then, Ryuzaki. We're going first. You'd better hurry up with the preparation and come after us"

“What are ya saying—, Kogane, you said you’d take him but you’re just leaving him—“

“Brute—! Low-life—!”

Washio and Hakuba continued with their act and laughter. I no longer had any spare energy to laugh along.

Kogane’s group bustled out of the dining hall. I slowly stood to chase after them. Exactly at the time, a figure emerged from the shadows of the dining hall entrance. I was dumbfounded and muttered the name.

“.....Asuka”

“Hm—“

Having no particular interest, Akai Asuka replied back.

Even after reincarnating into a different world and with the hectic change in the class caste, she still retains her superior position as the Queen. Different from me, the leader who fell and became the bullied kid.

“It’s rare to see you eating at this time”

“I came to pick up Sachi’s meal”

“Aaahh.....”

Kogane was, as always, still trying to get with Sakuma Sachiko. If Akai was not here, it’s possible that Kogane would make his move on Sakuma and there would have been no student able to stop him. Akai is mostly doing some interference with any quarrels in the class in order to keep the minimum amount of harmony in the class.

No, doing such actions to say for her position is highly unlikely. I self-derision.

“You, are you joining Kogane’s group in diving down the labyrinth?”

Akai asked as she waited for Sakuma portion of the meal and kept her back towards the wall while maintaining her nails.

“They seemed to be having a fun conversation. A new toy is coming, or something like that”

“.....”

“You’ve fallen so far. That is, this Ryuzaki”

It’s very rare for Akai to be chattering like this. It’s probably her way of watching out for me.

Her tone happened to have a sort of condemnation to it. For example, with just the other day, the incident where Kogane defiantly approached Sakuma. Kyosuke was the one who stopped that. However, that position should have belonged to me, who should have intervened from the beginning.

If I were to bear the full brunt of it, Kyosuke may have not made an unsightly appearance of himself as he became disassembled. Covered in dragon’s scales, I was built solid. Unyielding to both Washio and Hakuba’s attacks.

I clenched my fist.

“Then, what makes you say I can do something.....!”

Expressing my true feel like they were being squeezed out.

“I have no power and Goubayashi is longer with me. I’ve lost my confidence and you still think I can do something?! There’s already nothing left in me!”

“If you’re a guy that has nothing left, you should have nothing else to be afraid of right”

While looking at her pretty and polished nails, Akai retorted back. With her usual single phrase, why does it strangely stings at my heart?

“You were afraid of Kogane so you abide in his rules and you were afraid of making a wrong guess if Sachi was smiling or was fearful and did not go to her assistance because of that right.”

*Fuuuu* as Akai sighed and continued

“Well, not that it really matters anymore. Their hardships is pointless though”

“Their.....?”

“Akai-saaan, the food is finished—“

“Hn.....”

I knitted my brows and exactly at that time, from the kitchen was Sugiura voice which could be heard. Her octopus legs carried a single tray to be taken and as Akai was about to leave the dining hall.

“Asuka, who are ‘they’?”

“Not saying. They said its their special training and they want to keep it a secret, so its my duty in keeping it too”

Saying that, she left through the passage way.

What did Akai wanted to say at the end? It could be possible its her usual whimsical chatter.

However, she said ‘they said’. I became afraid. From my position, I’ve already fallen to the lowest. Going against Kogane and falling into an oppressed state. Having a bullied person’s mentality, I finally understood for the first time.

Thinking there’s nothing, and eventually defending from something fearful. That was the present me.

If that’s the case, is there something I can do today?

I am powerless. That’s the solemn reality. Releasing my clenched fist and looking at my palm, there was no answer that came out.



“Ooohhh.....We did it.....!”

In front of Kyousuke were smashed rocks and he unintentionally leaked out excitement.

The results of their special training showed as 《Trinity FullCross》 has been accomplished. At first, maintaining the balance proved to be difficult, but gradually they got accustomed to the movements and it became more smooth. As they improved gradually, the large rock became smashed into pieces. If attempting to break a large rock again, Streaming Blow is more than enough and though its not a large breakthrough, it’s a passing mark so far.

Canceling the fusion while wearing the full plate mail, losing its support, crumbled to the ground. *Boyon* as Rin settled at Kyousuke’s legs.

“Iyaa, we’re somehow able to manage this”

Rin randomly is in a good mood, as her body expanded and contrasted. Kyouzuke also closed and opened his fist as if reaffirming the sensation.

“Well, we still have a long way to go as we may have a strong weakness, if we want to act as a substitute for Goubayashi.”

“Kyouzuke, as I thought from that explanation, you were really serious about this.....”

Akira muttered as his tone dropped a little.

“Aah, I think that it’s necessary for a leader to appear so the class can become calm. I also thought that Kogane is no longer able to fulfill that position.”

“I think that Utsurogi-kun is starting to already talk like a leader for sure—”

*Tapu Tapu* while Rin is splashing around, she raised an opinion in a carefree manner. As expected, in the corner of Kyouzuke’s vision and being gloomy and ignored, 『*hebuu*』 as a weird sound is uttered, and they fell silent.

“It’s impossible for me. Being a leader that is.”

“Well, that’s certainly true. Its more realistic for things to be pushed to Ryuzaki rather than for you doing it.”

Days before Goubayashi left, he asked Kyouzuke a question.

*Who do you think is fit to be the leader in this class*

Facing that, Kyouzuke brought up Ryuzaki Kunihiro’s name.

He didn’t consider it based on the fact that Goubayashi is his close friend. At the end of the day, the person who can bring the class together is, leaving out that nice guy, no one else who can do it. Of course, he’s indecisive, having a naïve judgment, and no matter who it be, he’s willing to show a kind face to them.

But, lumping all that together, he is still a suitable man to become the leader.

Of course he has insufficient parts about him and to compensate for that, Staff Officers are necessary. Up until now, Goubayashi has been continuously fulfilling that position.

This time, he'll be fulfilling that role.

"In regards to Kogane, I still think of him as a friend but"

The armor that rolled on the floor finally settled and while lifting it up, Kyouusuke continued

"Even still, I can't leave the class in the hands of that guy. The incident with Sakuma could happen even more to other students"

"Though I'm a bit tired of your nice-guyness, its whatever. I also don't want that 'big shot' Kogane to have his way."

Well, the staff officer and the so called proud people, if Akira could say it, he'd lump Ryuzaki and Kyouusuke as the same type of people. For Ryuzaki to once again attain his leader position in the class, the tactics primarily belonged to Akira, who thought of it.

Although Kyouusuke called it a tactic, it's very simple. They, acting as the Black Knight, would lead the skeleton unit inside of the labyrinth, feigning in following the orders of Ryuzaki. Akira judged that it would be more effective if more people were to witness such event happening. It's possible that there are many who disliked Kogane dictatorial method. Adding with Akai's cooperation, the prospect of this battle's victory is very high.

"Uu—n..... This feels somewhat like repairing the class domestic affairs."

From his foot, *Unyoon* as Rin extended and said in a cheery voice.

"Feels like.....you say but, Himemizu, you used to be in the higher end of the class caste when we were human right?"

"No way, Utsurogi-kun. Does it look like I'm that sort of person who would be involved in such troublesome thinking?"

"Don't look like it"

"Right—?"

The human Himemizu Rin was the energetic symbol of the class. Cheerful to anyone, lighthearted, and kind. Beginning with the nice-guy Ryuzaki, the boys and girls in the top began working towards spreading charity, making the class of 2<sup>nd</sup> year class 4 atmosphere relatively better. Greatly different from the



malicious bullying one year ago.

However, Akira puff a laughter.

“Don’t be fooled by Himemizu’s optimistic mask, Kyouzuke. She’s really stubborn. If I were to behave like that, this class atmosphere would have not deteriorated, that I know. I’m that kind of person who’s poisonous. Ever since she became a slime, its effect on the entire class faded already but it also worked on me too”

Saying that, Akira looked (no eyes) in Kyouzuke’s direction.

“Resembling just like you”

“Really?”

“Real~ly?”

Kyouzuke tilted his head and at the same time Rin changed her figure, forming a question mark.

Akira once again puff a laughter.

“Well whatever. Let’s go to the dining hall. It’s about time for Kogane and his group to leave”

“Hino-kun often say 『well whatever』 a lot right~”

“It’s his favorite phrase”

“Stop talking about unnecessary things. Kyouzuke”

He’s hiding his embarrassment right. Kyouzuke slightly shrugged his shoulder while Rin is enduring from laughing out loud, *Pfff, Pfff* as she shivers.



Lower level of the labyrinth, the 10<sup>th</sup> level.

On this level, there’s a cemetery where the skeletons cover an extensive amount of activity in that area. They would never go beyond their boundary. There exist the skeleton’s natural enemy and the supreme ruler of the labyrinth lower levels and is called the large undead monster, the Wight King.

Due to the fact that the Wight King’s height exceeds 5 meter and having a

large frame, it's tied to the 11<sup>th</sup> floor as it cannot move pass the staircase. Only the 11<sup>th</sup> floor through the 15<sup>th</sup> floor have large staircases, through which the tyrant have control over those area.

It was supposed to be like that.

Those skeletons who disliked hunting and patrolling near the 10<sup>th</sup> floor had found traces of horrible things.

The destruction of the staircase. More accurately, reducing the narrow width by smashing the ceiling and walls. Seeing those traces shaking as the crude rubbles repeatedly move. At the time they discovered this, they first inclined their heads and when they then understood the meaning behind it, they started shuddering. Their whole body shaking, *Kata Kata* as their body made those sounds.

This is, That Wight King invasion of their region in the 10<sup>th</sup> floor. This is simply evidence of it happening.

The trembling [Skeletons<sup>1</sup>](#)-in unity proposed an idea to each other.

That eccentric and stray skeleton. Having odd companions consisting of a slime, wisp, succubus, goblin and other strange creatures, living in the upper layer of the labyrinth, that eccentric skeleton who actually returned alive after facing the Wight King once.

If its him, he can possibly repel that dreadful monster!

Agreeing on that idea, the skeletons simultaneously ran.

## Chapter 12: The Uncool Hero

Generally speaking, the armor that Gofunkawahara gave to Kyousuke is quite heavy. It's a pain for him if he were to pull it apart separately, though poorly at that. With that said, how are they going to enter the labyrinth, or even bring it into the base? If Rin and Kyousuke can fuse together it would be fine, but they still want the other students to not know as well. Well, Rin said she'll help with separating the armor, so its fine for now.

"All that's left is to just persuade Ryuzaki....."

Akira muttered to himself.

The come back for Ryuzaki to once again be the class leader. The tactics in which he will command the skeleton and the Black Knight is not bad in itself, but it's important that he agrees with this.

"But lately, Ryuzaki hasn't been looking lively at all"

"His eyes are like a dead lizard....."

"More like a fish....."

With Goubayashi gone and his confidence at rock bottom, its like he's spending everyday as a living corpse. Not literally like Kyousuke though, who became a living corpse, but that example doesn't fit really well. Whoops, back to the main topic.

As mentioned previously, Kyousuke still believe that Ryuzaki is best suited for bringing the class to order. But there's no meaning to it, if he himself is not willing to do it. How the heck are they going to get him to bring his self-confidence back up? In any case, the general mentality, or rather each individual student's hearts like Akira, still judge him strictly.

"Kyousuke, just now you were thinking of something mean about me, right?"

"How'd you know!?"

"It's cause we're gay, right?"

In the end, they continued with their usual bantering as they entered the

dining hall. There's no one inside. At the time they were relieved that there's no one there, but a boisterous laughter could be heard behind them. Kyouzuke body unintentionally flinched.

"Heeey, isn't that Utsurogi?"

The voice calling out belonged to Washio. Kyouzuke didn't want to be found by this guy at all.

It was not just him alone. With him were Hakuba, Roper and Kogane. The girls tagging along were the usual Kikino and Kumosaki. Both were clinging to his arms.

Kyouzuke tried to keep his words short so he won't bring Rin any trouble. Meanwhile Akira, ignoring them, just entered the dining hall.

"You've finally showed up, and here I thought you were dead. Ahh—, I forgot you were already dead from the beginning"

*Gera Gera*, as they laugh together with Washio and joined in the joke. Driving the sound out of his head, Kyouzuke looked straight at Kogane.

Kogane matched him, as his eyes sent icy vibes. Not laughing at all, but still cold. As he looks at Kyouzuke, there remained no traces of the previous times in which they used to talk.

"Utsurogi"

Kogane finally spoke.

"What were you doing together with Himemizu-san?"

Not expecting her named to be called, Rin jumped up in surprise.

"Aah, that's uh, by chance?"

"No, I just thought you both suited each other"

A smile formed from Kogane, the kind of smile peculiar to that of a person with absolute superiority. But that smile seemed a little warped, even unpleasant.

"That Himemizu-san who was once captivating, became a slime. It's unworthy for Utsurogi, but you both look good together. Too bad you're no longer the

class idol~”

Washio and Hakuba were both holding back their laughter. Meanwhile, Rin shrunk as if hiding. In the beginning, she couldn’t care much about her changed appearance, but his manner of speaking affected her.

Kyousuke remembered that Kogane sent loving gazes towards her in the bus, as if yearning for her, but now

Kogane hasn’t change. Rin’s also the same. But

“Take back what you just said now, Kogane”

Kyousuke hands furled into a fist.

“Hmmm, what’s wrong Utsurogi. Don’t tell me that you really like Himemizusan? Mybad, mybad. I didn’t think you had such preference.....”

“I said take it back. Kogane! Or else.....”

“Or else what? Going to fight me again?”

“Damn right I’ll fight again”

Kogane clearly scowled. The atmosphere slowly changed into a risky situation. Hakuba and Washio stepped in front. Kogane, as usual, kept his frivolously smile while calling out to Kyousuke in a composed attitude.

“You seriously can’t read the mood Utsurogi? It’s just a joke. A gag”

“Your jokes are dull then”

Kogane’s expression changed. Kyousuke lost his cool as soon as he said those words. His fist never released from its grip. Resolving himself, he stepped forward, bringing himself near Kogane’s face and said

“Don’t pretend to hide your boring jokes behind your laughter. Kogane”

“.....!!”

The first to strike is Kogane. His fist landed firmly on the side of Kyousuke’s skull, sending it flying. Rin caught it so there’s no regrets, but next up were Washio and Hakuba who, one after another, rushed towards his defenseless body. With a skeleton’s body, just like that, he became in pieces.

Of course pain would come with this result. Kogane saw that Kyousuke's skull is being protected by Rin.

"But you know what, I've always liked your dull jokes"

"What's that? Trying to smooth things over now huh? Please"

Kogane sent a hard kick at Kyousuke's scattered bones and walked out the corridor. Near the corridor Kyousuke saw an unexpected scene. Ryuzaki is seen along with the group. Seeing that situation, it seems that Ryuzaki is following Kogane's orders. Like that time when they were 1<sup>st</sup> year, with the delinquent dragging Kogane. That figure overlaps entirely with Ryuzaki current state.

"I guess we have to call Gofunkawahara again...."

Rin said that as she gathered Kyousuke's scattered bones. Her voice no longer its usual cheerfulness.

"Sorry Himemizu. I should have gotten at least one punch"

"Uun. Its fine. You got angry for my sake right?"

Rin said as she diligently placed all the bones into one pile.

"I'm really glad. Kogane-kun and Utsurogi-kun are still friends"

"Aaahh, that is....."

Kogane is actually the one who was crazy over you.

Kyousuke couldn't say that to her. If he were to say that, who knows what could happen. Kogane had looked down on her becoming a slime and his words he just spat out trampled over her heart. Kogane falling for her only happened when they were human, nothing more and nothing less.

Anyone could have followed the path Kogane went through in falling for Himemizu Rin, who's always cheerful to everyone and is a kind-hearted girl. Kyousuke just guesses that everyone is two faced. Gossiping a little, too optimistic at times, and including that she's a straight girl.

With that, Kogane.....

"That is.....what?"

"Ah, no. Its nothing"

Kyousuke sighed as he looked at his body in pieces.

“Utsurogi-kun, I’m happy”

Rin said once again.

“When I could no longer run and was going to rot away, you called out to me. In the same way, you also got angry for me. I’m really happy”

“O, Ooo....”

“But, I couldn’t even thank you.....I’m disappointing right.....”

As he thought, compared to her usual voice this carried a heavy feeling. Kyousuke became worried.

“Himemizu....”

“You see, I became a slime. I want to convey my happy feelings or be more straightforward, but that I can’t even do.....”

He can vaguely guess what the meaning behind her straightforward feeling she want to convey is. Kogane’s words may have strongly stung to Rin’s heart as she thinks. Or possibly up until now, the feeling might have not been able to come out.

Rin, losing her legs, could no longer run. And that’s not all. She also lost her arms so she can’t hold anything. She lost her body so she can’t hug anyone too. Her symbol as the bright sun because of her smile, she can’t even do that now.

Kyousuke’s also the same. He can’t get angry, smile nor cry. No emotions can surface on his face. That’s why he can understand a portion of her feeling.

“Then isn’t it fine?”

He managed to narrowly say something as Rin body quivered.

“It’s good that I can just make you happy. Isn’t that fine?”

“Y, yea..... Thank you.....”

“Well, saying that while in pieces doesn’t sound as cool as I thought”

“That’s not true”

Rin gently placed his head on top of the bone pile. Kyousuke wanted to

quickly become a human again. Ah, rather he wanted to be a human form.

“There’s really no need to give your thanks though. Didn’t you lend me your strength? For the sake of saving everyone in the class and Ryuzaki, your strength is necessary too you know.”

“Ahh—, I figured you’d think like that.....”

Rin smiled a bitter smile as she said that, filled with nuance.

“Sorry, did I say something weird?”

“N—n. Well, this is just like Utsurogi-kun”

*Furu Furu* as her body shake, as if she was shaking her head. Her voice finally went back to its usual tone.

“Utsurogi-kun, you kind of look like a hero.”

“Me?”

“Yup. With a just about one punch, you’d immediately be in pieces. So it’s more like an uncool hero!”

Why does this feel like it’s the same words Akira said back when they were kindergarten through elementary school?

But he’s not that important. After all, he’s just doing it for self-satisfaction. There’s never once in which he did it for the praises.

“I’m not like the hero you say I am though”

Rin, while touching his skull, replied

“Since you saved me many times, you’re my hero”

“That’s, very straight, to the point I’m also embarrassed.....”

“Really? Then show it on your face”

“I cant even do that!!”

After shouting, Kyousuke couldn’t tell if its from laughter or retorting.

Skeleton or Slime, both are not considered to be weak. Up until now, they’re unable to do simple things humans could do. And that’s irritating and tough. They can’t even fill in the gaps for that or have the know how to do so.



What Kyouzuke can do for Rin is in fact just helping her and going with her. He's sure she thinks of that too. At least it's fine for the present.

"Ok, its about time right? For the both of you that is"

A cold voice forced its way into the mood that was gradually getting delicate.

"Hyaaaaaaaaaah! It's the legal wife!"

"That's Akira!?"

That's Akira. Hino Akira. Using her whole body, Rin leapt and crawled on the ground as if retreating.

"I'm sorry, I'm soo sorry! If I wanted to flirt with Utsurogi-kun, I should have received permission from Akira first!!"

"What are you saying Himemizu!?"

"I don't mind. I've already acknowledge it. I have no plans to claim ownership over Kyouzuke anyways"

"You too Akira!?"

Seems that the time Akira received food from Sugiura, he heard the sounds of trouble from Kogane and his group and rushed here. Afterwards, he saw Rin and Kyouzuke talking together and just watched the situation developed. How does he use that strange mind of his? Thanks to him, Kyouzuke thought his heart stopped beating for a moment. Wait, he has no heart though.

"But still, that fellow Kogane.....Treating Kyouzuke like this so far...."

"Ahh, Hino-kun is getting angry"

"I'm not angry. It's just that Kogane behavior in regards to Kyouzuke, it feels as if there's a strong resentment."

"So you're not angry....."

In just a moment, Akira's body burst into flame. He also lost his arms, legs, face and body, but has yet to express any complaints or hardships which makes Kyouzuke wonder. Though he has known him for quite awhile, there's a slight annoyance because of not understanding at times.

"Kyouzuke, I don't know how you can stomach all of Kogane behaviors"

“Well, there’s no space in my stomach in the first place.....”

“I was asking seriously”

“Aah, un.....”

Well sure, Kogane’s behaviors are intolerable. For that reason, Kyouzuke want Ryuzaki to regain his leadership role to settle the class together.

But, its just a thought.

However, that’s separate from speaking to Rin and Sakuma in a vulgar manner. He wouldn’t permit that and that’s already a fact. The first time was the eye, but the next time he’ll continue further. That’s where he’ll step over that line as it’s intolerable.

Kogane’s a friend. Though for his companions, he has no thoughts about it for now, as he’s still his friend for sure.

“Since he’s a friend, that gives me more reasons to express my opinion to him freely...I think”

Understanding his feeling, Rin spoke up

“Like throwing a punch?”

“If I didn’t fight, then that would be fine. But, if I didn’t do it, I’m sure someone else would have done it in my place”

“I see.....”

After having their time to talk, *bata bata* as the sounds of someone running could be heard at the corridor. Those footsteps didn’t belong to one person...or two people at all. During that slight intermittent, a scream could be heard and both Akira and Rin turned towards that direction. Since Kyouzuke is in pieces and he couldn’t turn my head, Rin helped by shifting his head.

It’s Gofunkawahara and Okuma. But, it is not just them alone

“Huh.....its those labyrinth skeletons.....?”

Behind those two were the skeletons, following them.

“Uwaaaa! You’re broken into pieces again Utsurogi!!”

Gofunkawahara called out as he looked towards me.

“My bad Gofunkawahara, can you fix me again”

“Leave it to me. Since this is the 3<sup>rd</sup> time around, I’ll get it done in less than 10 minutes”

As Kyouzuke asked, Gofunkawahara immediately set to work reconstructing his body. Since it’s cramped in the corridor, he brought it all to the dining hall to begin working.

Okuma brought the skeletons to where Kyouzuke is at.

“Utsurogi, the skeleton’s are acting weird debu. They probably want to talk with you debu”

“Skeletons and.....me?”

As soon as he asked, they understood. The numerous skeletons nodded in sync, while their chins, *kata kata*, began moving to bring something to his attention. Perhaps if they had some facial muscles, the sounds they’re producing would slowly make their face more rugged.

The stairs connecting the 11<sup>th</sup> floor to the 10<sup>th</sup> floor, from ceiling to wall, were destroyed. It’s possibly the act of the Wight King.

Listening to what’s spoken, a tense atmosphere filled the room.

“The Wight King.....you say, is it that time when Sacchan and the others met it?”

Gofunkawahara asked as he slowed the pace with Kyouzuke’s arm, while working on the reconstruction.

“If the walls and ceiling were crushed, wouldn’t the boundary it could hunt increase to the 10<sup>th</sup> floor too?”

“And it’s not just that alone. You have to think about the height and width of the stairs from the 10<sup>th</sup> floor upward. It’s possible its boundary spread to even the 5<sup>th</sup> floor already.”

From Rin and Akira’s words, the tension spread even more.

The 5<sup>th</sup> floor through the 10<sup>th</sup> floor is an important area, as it holds most of the food supplies and items that can be easily found. It's possible that, including Kogane's group that already went, there may be many classmates down there already. It would be fine if they noticed the abnormality soon, but it's likely to be too late.....

"Nee, is what was said true?"

Sugiura came out of the kitchen, asking with anxiety.

"I'm sure that Kogane-kun brought Ryuzaki-kun to go down to the 10<sup>th</sup> floor...."

".....!!!"

"I've yet to attach your upper body yet Utsurogi. Don't move."

Gofunkawahara commanded as Kyousuke attempted to stand.

"Ok, but after reconstructing we're immediately going. Give me a hand Akira, Rin"

"Planning on bringing the armor, Kyousuke?"

Akira's tone containing a hint of rebuke.

"We've yet to speak with Ryuzaki for his cooperation. If we leave now, we won't accomplish our primary goals. It's possible we'll have to use 《Trinty FullCross》 against the Wight King"

"So you want to just sit around and do nothing? Kogane and Ryuzaki might die for sure!"

"Besides Ryuzaki, is it necessary for you to worry so much about Kogane too?"

"Akira.....!!"

"That's why I hope you fix that habitual hasty thought of yours!!"

With reconstruction partially complete, Kyousuke rose in protest to what Akira mentioned before.

"Moou....Guess it can't be helped that you both would argue...."

As Rin muttered, Akira and I both sent sharp looks at her.

“U, Umm, I’ll also go.....”

Everyone turned towards the dining hall entrance.

Standing there were three people. Since they were classmates, their faces were easily recognizable, though it’s quite unexpected that they would be there. Especially the person in the middle. With silver hair, red pupils, two small horns sticking out and with a voluptuous body wrapped in thin cloth. In her hands is an empty tray as she about to return it.

“Sakuma.....”

The succubus Sacchan. She came here to return the silverware.

“I’m going too Utsurogi-kun. I’ll warn those who went down and tell them to take shelter from the 4<sup>th</sup> floor and above.”

“Sakuma? But.....”

“It’s fine. I also want to be a person Utsurogi-kun can depend on. Just like Himemizu or even Akira”

Hearing those words, Gofukawahara *Nya Nya* as he smiled while jabbing his elbow at Kyouusuke.

“Besides that, I’m also strong. I’ll come right after you, after making sure everyone has taken refuge. It’s fine since it’s not that dangerous right?”

Akira began pondering. Of course there is a safety plan, but if someone were to meet the Wight King by chance, they would not know what to do. Although they know that fire is its weakness, its possible that Sakuma alone would not be able to compete against it.

“It’s dangerous if you’re alone”

As Kyouusuke said that, Harui and Hebtsuka placed their hands (or wing) on her shoulder.

“Like, if we go then its fine, right?”

“Well, I’m not strong but the least I can do is alert everyone”

“Then, we’ll also come along debu. “

Speaking while getting up is Okuma. *Debbu* as he slapped his

stomach and spoke to Kyouusuke.

“Exploring the labyrinth together with Gofunkawahara, we’re very knowledgeable about its structure debu! As soon as we finished organizing things, we’ll chase right after you debu. Is that fine debu? Gofunkawahara”

“Aah, I’ve already know what its like chasing your stinky stench. It’s impossible not to!”

These two will always be the regular good duo. As of now, Okuma has an extremely ugly figure as an orc. It caused the accompanying girls, some of them at least, to slightly falter. Meanwhile, Sakuma immediately smiled and said 『Thank you, Okuma-kun』. The girl who is the number-one person poor at talking to men, greeted him from the beginning and caused Harui and Hebetsuka to reluctantly agree.

Well, those who are gossipy called them the “AV Duo” (primarily a specific group). But apparently from Rin, it seems that Okuma is dating Gofunkawahara’s sister. He’s faithful to his woman, Kyouusuke hoped.

“Sacchan.....”

Returning the tray, Sakuma was about to leave the dining hall when Rin called out

“Eh, w, what?”

“Don’t overdo it. It’s not just Utsurogi-kun, but everyone is worried about you”

“Un.....Thank you”

Sakuma once again gave a smile and with Harui, Hebetsuka and Okuma, they began running through the corridor.

Rin, Akira, Gofunkawahara and Kyouusuke along with the other skeletons were left behind. Going back to her kitchen, Sugiura took care of the trays that were just sent back. And like that 3 people....no, with Gofukawahara and the skeletons, 10 people began preparing.

“Everyone, make sure you eat before you go! It’ll be bad if you get hungry while out there”

Saying so, she returned again to the kitchen.

“Both Harui and Hebetsuka’s mood seemed fine. And after all the insulting gossip they did against Himemizu.”

“Whats wrong Akira? It’s rare for you to get angry for another person”

“I’m not angry. But Himemizu is a friend of yours. Speaking ill to your friends, gives me the right to remember any resentments”

“Is that so, then can you stop using my standards to bash others....?”

Kyousuke muttered with slight frustration. While viewing the scene, Rin hopped on top of the table and made her way to where he originally was. Then, in a cheery voice

“It’s fine, since I don’t mind at all! Lets eat!”

She also gave stew to the dumbfounded skeletons standing around. They were confused but upon seeing Kyousuke eating the stew, they imitated his actions. In this world, it seemed that their meals consist magical energy, so they began eating the food just exactly how Kyousuke would. It’s kind of similar to an offering at the Buddha altar.

However, the food they ate fell straight to the floor. It’s going to be troublesome cleaning up afterward.

After earnestly reconstructing Kyousuke’s body, Gofunkawahara began eating too.

“First of all Akira, we’ll run after Sakuma and the others but everyone else will be taking shelter. Is that fine?”

“Aah. It’s too late and I’m not going to say it as I’m exhausted. However, we will have to face the Wight King. There’s too much uncertain factors”

“But if we leave the Wight King as it is, we won’t be able to go just past 4<sup>th</sup> floor anymore, right.....”

As Kyousuke said that and smacked his lips because of the stew (not that he has any), the skeletons also copied that.

It’s exactly that. The Wight King activity range would expand towards the

1<sup>st</sup> floor to the 10<sup>th</sup> floor. Doing so would greatly restrict their movement. They all would receive a serious blow if that were to happen. Since they can't hunt large monsters at all, they might revert back to the days in which they struggled with food provision.

"But isn't this a good thing?"

Rin lifted the bowl of stew up and the content is absorbed as she said that. Kyousuke bore in mind that she has no other ways to eat besides what can be considered 'rude'. He tilted his head to her question

"You say good, but how so?"

"Well, in this way we can go help everyone!"

She energetically replied as the bowl is placed back onto the table.

"With Gofunkawahara, Okuma, Sacchan! Also with Aya-chan, Harui-san and Hebtsuka-san. Together with the skeletons too! We all can go help the others. You see I, even though they said some awful things about me and even if they they gave me the cold shoulder. Even if no one said anything to you and I when they drove us both to the corner....."

He's also thought of that.

There was not much bullying that happened in the class at first but as they tripped into a different world, that gave the first opportunity of it being actualized. The strong, the weak, those who possessed something, those who had nothing. With such wide difference, those like Washio and Hakuba began exerting violence on the weak students. Driving other students into a corner similar to Rin and himself.

In the middle of that, no one ever extended a helping hand.

"I thought others would be more kind. I didn't know the situation on Utsurogi and Hino"

Gofunkawahara said as he earnestly worked on my bones again.

"But then again you've been kind. Especially to the classmates. Even if someone's life is hanging on the line, no one would want to help them, so I'm glad that you're coming out of it alive, Utsurogi."



“Aaah.....Thanks, Gofunkawahara

Akira silently watched their conversation. As Kyousuke took the empty bowl, he glanced at Akira’s direction.

“Akira. I am.....”

“I know. You don’t have to say anymore. If you’re already planning it, I also won’t plan to abandon the classmates too.”

Gofunkawahara whispered to Rin 『How does Hino understand Utsurogi that much just from us talking? 』to which Rin replied as usual 『You see, Hino-kun is gay with Utsurogi-kun! 』. Thus explains how the rumor began to spread.

If only that fire ball just...

“However, I’m against trying to defeat the Wight King. I’ve said this clearly enough. For the safety of the base, someday we may have to fight, but even then.....”

“Hey, Hino”

Gofunkawahara interrupted Akira

“What is it, Gofunkawahara”

“The armor that Okuma and I searched for, its for Utsurogi, Himemizu and yourself to use when you guys fuse together, right?”

“A, Aa.... Since the Wight King’s weakness is fire, I’m able to use my power to amplify Kyousuke and thought of that as a counter plan. But, I can’t say how much it amplifies though.....”

“I see now. Then, I got something else to add to that”

As the items is gradually placed on his body and confirming it, Gofunkawahara began to grinning broadly.

Kyousuke had a bad feeling about this.

◇◇◇

~~~~~Kogane POV~~~~~

“Flurry Wind Spirits, I order thee to cut my enemy down《Wind Cutter》!”

The pack of Gravehounds that blocked my path were decimated by my Spiritual Aria. As the other Gravehounds were scattered, I relentlessly pursued the remaining monsters.

“Blazing Fire Spirit, bring destruction upon the enemy 《Fire Ball》!”

Fireballs were sent rushing from several directions, smashing into the Gravehound as it hits the floor. The small scaled explosion swallowed the monster’s death throes. Rubbles fell as the explosion affected the ground and walls. Through the dense clouds of dust, several Gravehounds could be seen running away.

The shadowy figures behind me jumped out. It was Washio and Hakuba. Even more is Rooper, who used his tentacles to bind the Gravehounds attempting to escape.

“Uoraa!”

“Ooooriaa!”

Washio with his legs and Hakuba with his horn delivered the final blow to the remaining Grave Hounds. From the beginning, they were a pack of 10 but dropped to 0 in a matter of minutes. Washio, Rooper and I high-fived each other, and we crossed arms with Hakuba’s horn in substitute for his arm.

“Amazing as always.....”

Kikino muttered in amazement. I gently smiled and laughed while saying

“If its this amount, its too easy. Soon, Kikino and Kumosaki will be able to do it too”

“Can we?”

“You can, you can. Both of you are extremely strong!”

My, Kogane Yoshiki’s, smile is always refreshing. Kikino turned towards Kumosaki, whose face immediately turned red.

Currently, we’re on the 5th floor. The enemy to this extent were too easy, which is good. We’re all in an optimistic mood

“.....”

However, behind us is Ryuzaki as he made a difficult face.

“.....um, Kogane”

Thinking a bit and then speaking without restraint

“Eh, what? Aah, if it’s you it’s impossible. You’re not even worth it if a fight breaks out as you’re weak”

“Buu.....”

I quickly replied, while Washio tried his best to not burst into a laughter from behind. Seems that both Hakuba and Rooper were also doing the same thing while snorting.

But Ryuzaki just shook his head

“No, what I meant was, don’t you think something is odd with those dogs?”

“Odd? Why?”

“No, it’s more like they were afraid of something..... Like they were running away from something.....It gave off that kind of feeling”

Though Ryuzaki’s face was full of seriousness, I scornfully laughed.

“What? Trying to appeal to the crisis management? Well, then again, just the other day your confidence fell to the ground right”

“Wro....no, it’s different. That case is certainly like that but, the relation of that to this is.....”

“Ok, ok, ok, ok. Well, be careful. But you know, this is only the 5th floor right? What monsters could they possibly be afraid of?”

It’s already well known that the Gravehounds were the top dog in the vicinity of the 5th floor. Their natural enemy would of course be the monstrous 2nd year class 4 students, but that’s not all.

Trying to point that out, Ryuzaki silently fell back to being silent. I shrugged my shoulders.

It’s a good thing that I brought him along. Of course no one thought that.

His solid body made him be a great use as a shield. At first, we played at the

thought of bringing him along but now it turned out to very annoying. Always saying unnecessary things and always dropping the mood.

“Ryuzaki, if you’re scared, its fine to return you know?”

“.....”

Being made fun of, Ryuzaki once again fell silent. He’s seriously not laid back.

“Ne-Ne-, Koganee-. Forget about him and lets go-“

Kumosaki brought her body closer as she said her suggestions. Though she’s not like Sacchan, her ample breast easily squeezed my arm. Recently, her actions have been bolder. Feeling good, I brought my arm to her waist.

“You’re right-, lets go-“

Washio and Hakuba began to indecently tease. Though it can get annoying, its not at all bad.

Kicking the corpse of the Gravehounds to clear the passage way, we continued forward. At that time, I heard a strange tremor like noise.

Zushin, Zushin , as the sounds were like a thick and heavy gigantic footstep. Kumosaki clung even tigher, while Washio and Hakuba anxiously looked towards me. The tremor even caused the walls and ceiling to shake, as pieces of grit fell down.

There should be no monsters in the 5th floor that is able to cause something like this. Something is weird.

“Kogane.....”

Kumosaki’s face full of terror as she clung even tigher than before. While that was going on, the footsteps gradually approached.

“Wa, what....? What is it. What is that.....”

“This huge thing, why is it here.....?”

Hakuba and Washio suddenly exposed their confusion.

At that moment, I saw the thing that was not supposed to be here.

Its shadow came from the passage and suddenly the figure appeared. 6 large

arms, carrying two ominous shapes. It's body nearing the edge of the ceiling. Recognizing its existence, my body completely stiffened.

“UOOOoooooooooooo.....”

It's beastly war cry carried resentment and was like it resounded from the bottom of hell itself. Getting goose bumps. Why, why is this thing even here??!

The Wight King.

It was the abominable being that came from the 11th floor, where it trapped the classmates after encountering it. It's height possibly going past 5 meters, its 6 arms each wielding grotesque blades and before we knew it, everyone called its name 『Wight King』.

But this thing was not supposed to be here. It was impossible for its huge frame to pass through the narrow passage way from the 11th floor to the 10th floor. It was supposed to be absolutely peaceful from the 1st floor to the 10th floor since it can't reach here at all

And yet, it's here in front of us.

“Ko, Kogane! Kogane, RUN!”

Kumosaki screamed as she pulled onto my arm, to which I finally came back from being stunned. Washio and Hakuba were already running. The Wight King glanced over and noticed us and slowly drew near.

Run? Right, I have to run. I can't help it if I have to run.

However, I suddenly thought of the past. Sakuma and Tsurugi were able to hold out against this huge bastard. Even without our power, they were able to return alive too. If those two can do it, then I alone am more than enough

That's right, I can do it. If it's me, I can do it.

It's because I'm strong that I can do it.

Right now I am not the bullied school child, the one sitting in the corner alone, the shrimp glasses wearing geek, the past Kogane Yoshiki.

I stood to protect Kumosaki and while glaring at the Wight King, began calling out the Spiritual Aria

“Blazing Fire Spirit, bring destruction up.....”

Just as I was about to finish, the Wight King returned its glare to me.

“Ah.....”

Of the 4 eyes that were there, one had been crushed in. The remaining 3 had simultaneously glared at me. At that moment, I instinctively believed

I can't win against it.

The sprouting fear is too difficult to erase. Forcibly entrapping me, all efforts to fight against it were in vain. Afraid of the strong, the timeframe to run, waiting for the storm to pass. Those thoughts repeatedly came to me. Feet are frozen in fear and I can't move at all.

Not choosing to escape is literally a deadly mistake. Already, the Wight King drew closer than ever. Kumosaki screamed in desperation near my ears. However, the 6 swords were already swung, aiming at my head, and simultaneously descended.

Chapter 13: 《Trinity · Full-Cross》

~~~~~Ryuzaki's POV~~~~~

Why am I doing this? I, Ryuzaki, didn't even know. However, my body moved on its own accord. I pushed Kogane and Kumosaki away and took on the Wight King's downward swing on my own. An intense pain shot throughout my entire body and for a moment I lost consciousness.

As I opened my eyes, I found myself still alive and knew not much time has passed. The pain could still be felt throughout my body, but my hands and feet could still move. A dragon's scale is tough, but I'll have to check it out later.

Nearby were indications of the Wight King still around. Both of its arms started moving towards its surrounding and there a monster formed by a lion and eagle..... the gryphon could be seen tumbling.

".....Washio!"

And with a loud voice I called out to him. Washio's body twitched and making a slight movement. Seems he's still alive. But the others could not be seen. Hakuba? Rooper? Is Kogane and Kumosaki even alive after helping them?

"KyAaaaaaa!!"

I heard a shriek. It's Kumosaki. I dragged my body towards the shriek.

What can I do if I go? I can't just act as a useless leader. I don't even have the backing from Goubayashi. All that I have left is my body. In the worst scenario, I might die.

Even still I, Ryuzaki Kunihiro, can't just leave a classmate in a dilemma.

It's because I'm the class representative, that's why.

Having qualifications, having humor and believing that I thought of what's best for the class, I announced my candidacy for the class representative position.

Ahh, Asuka. It's just like you said. Thinking that nothing was left, I eventually and shamefully clung to an empty bottle's bottom with my pride. However, this

pride for sure has stimulated my driving force.

“Kogane! Kogane, open! Please! Let me in as well!”

Kumosaki screamed in a half-crazed state while *Gan, Gan* pounding on the door made of steel. Behind her, the Wight King slowly drew closer.

It was one of the several small rooms located on the 5<sup>th</sup> floor. When I first explored the dungeon with Goubayashi, we found this strongly built room that contained several Gravehounds. It's the most suitable place to take refuge, though it seems that Kogane locked himself in there alone.

Although the Wight King is too big to pass through, just thrusting the tip of the sword is more than enough. With the poor opening, both of them will end up being skewered.

On one hand, you can't help but understand Kogane's action. However, if it's left like that, Kumosaki will...

I continued dragging my body. I won't know if I'll even endure the next blow from the swords.

And while dragging myself, she still kept on pleading to Kogane.

“Ne, Kogane! Why! Why! Please open! Open!”

“If...if I op....open, if I open then I'll die for sure! We'll both die!”

“So it's fine if I just die alone!? Didn't I do everything and let you do whatever you wanted!”

“Nothing.....!”

With those words Kogane spoke, Kumosaki stopped slamming the door.

“.....eh?”

“You did nothing! You! It's cause you have a lower body of a spider! You couldn't do anything in the end! You didn't give me anything at all! Only your face looked like a girl! Enough already you hindrance!”

“Ko, Kogane.....”

Dumbfounded, she muttered while the Wight King was already behind her. The swords raised. There's no time left. Once again, with some power surging



and my body moving on its own, I pushed Kumosaki away. Hearing a short scream, the Wight King's sword struck me once again. Intense pain shot throughout my body. This time I somehow kept my conscious.

The shockwave from the swords striking me pulverized the door of the room that Kogane took refuge. Dust and rubble flew all over the place. Inside, Kogane rattled and trembling while seeing what was in front of him.

"It's a good thing....that you're both safe"

My jaws slacken as I barely manage to say that.

"W....."

Kogane stuttered for a moment and immediately recollected himself.

"What was that for! Trying to act cool all of a sudden! You're too slow! And you're going to say that you were saving us!? Oi!"

I did not get angry, even as he belittled me. However, there's a sense of helplessness. It's just like Kogane said. Saving Kumosaki, I only prolonged her life temporarily.

Just as I thought, my body can't move anymore.

While listening to Kogane's screams, I looked up at the Wight King. It's three eyes looking down on me, as it raises its swords for the third time.

There's nothing else that can be done. And just as I thought that

"《Evil Flare》!!"

As if splitting through the sky, jet black flames flanked from the side. The Wight King faltered and took a step, two steps, three steps backwards.

That's a high-ranked black magic attack! Who was it, as I searched around. My eyes saw a silver hair with two small horns protruding, red eyed succubus and sporting an unusually fearless expression.

"Sakuma.....!"

Sakuma Sachiko. Kogane, after seeing her, completely forget about the situation at hand, as his face slightly eased.

"Sa, Sacchan.....? Sacchan!?"

“Un.....I’ve come to save everyone”

Help as arrived she said, though it seems it was not just her alone.

Behind her, several figures could be seen as they were Harui and Hebtsuka. They both ran over here, towards the immobile me and the shaken Kumosaki. However, as they were rushing here, the Wight King began his second attempt. Sakuma began reciting her aria again and moreover, there was a different shadow that rushed out.

“Dosukoooooooooooo!!”

It was Okuma that rushed out. With a strong open handed slap landing, it caused the Wight King lower body to jolt. Another person again, this time it was a headless female knight using her sword, Tsurugi.

“Fuu, as expected of the one called ‘Akai chanko nabe’!”

“This isn’t the time for admiration debu! Quickly help the others!”

“That’s right! Stop saying unnecessary things in the middle of this! Complete your missions!”

Sakuma followed up with another 《Evil Flare》. With the gap created from that, Okuma and Tsurugi ran towards Kogane and Washio’s location. It was amazing that they knew the Wight King would show up in the 5<sup>th</sup> floor. While enduring the pain from my body, I looked at Hebtsuka as she supported me.

“What’s this, Hebtsuka.....”

“Sakuma wanted to come. Or like rather ask her. Like I can’t say”

Tsurugi carried Washio who fainted, while Kogane received help getting up from Okuma and somehow began to walk by himself while using the walls as support. The other group members seemed to be safe.

If Sakuma was the one who led them, that means she made an assumption of this situation and came to our rescue. Sakuma may have stumbled upon Tsurugi while they were enroute to our location.

“You came to save us Sakuma.....”

“Un”

Sakuma had, while waiting for Ryuzaki and Washio to reach a safe location, continued in attracting the Wight King's attention.

"I also want to be useful to Utsurogi-kun....."

"Utsurogi? What about Utsurogi....."

I asked but received no reply from her. Her red eye's show no hesitation as she focused on the Wight King. Her nicely shaped and glossy lips quickly moved as she finished her aria and summoned another hellfire.

"《Evil Flareeee》!"

Projecting from her palms the red magic formation rose, where black flame surged out and burned the Wight King's body.

Okuma and Sakuma both served as the rear guards. He's still the same as what they called him in middle school, the "Akai Chanko Nabe" legend. Granted, he's not the same as the Ogre Goubayashi but he's endowed with superhuman strength and had been assigned a vanguard position before, where he splendidly handled it. But time is running out for both Sakuma and Okuma. This much has already burdened them.



The first to crawl his way up towards the stairs was Kogane. Followed by Harui carrying Kumozaki, Tsurugi and Washio, and lastly Hebetsuka and I. We were

able to successfully escape.

“Oi Sakuma! Later debu! Quickly!”

Hebitsuka also shouted out in a loud voice and from the bottom of the stairs ran Sakuma and Okuma. Sakuma’s chest grandly shook as much as Okuma’s belly.

“Hebitsuka, I think its cruel of you treating large chest girls like that”

“Its you, you! That belly frolicking like that! Like, it’s disgusting and dirty!”

“Pigs actually likes being clean debu”

As Okuma naturally slapped his belly, *Supan* and made a nice sound reverberating. Sakuma’s face was red as her shoulder shook. She’s might be laughing.

“Washio! Get it together Washio!”

“Kumo-chan!”

Looks like Hakuba and Kikino have already taken refuge here. They quickly rushed to Washio and Kumosaki, where they were delighted in their safety. Rooper is also here. Everyone’s safe.

Besides them were several other students standing by. They are relatively close in friendship with Tsurugi and originally were students of the sports club. Perhaps she assembled her own party to search the labyrinth. However, this is still the 4<sup>th</sup> floor. Comparing to our current location, who knows how many students are potentially left.

If we don’t save them then....

“We have to go help the others before the Wight King attacks”

As Sakuma relayed that, Okuma and Tsurugi nodded. Enduring the injury, I stood.

“I’m going too.....”

They turned towards me.

“Ryuzaki, it’s impossible in your current state debu”

“If the wounds are healed, I can withstand 2 more strikes from the Wight King. Please”

As I said that, I turned towards Hakuba. Being startled, he stepped backwards. 『Uumu, exactly like a horse』 as Tsurugi commented.

The unicorn Hakuba was actually a valuable recovery magic user in the class. But the person himself did not want to use it and it was rare for him to enter into parties for that purpose. Only if he's with Kogane's party is he willing use recovery magic.

However, Kogane's currently at wits end as he uses the walls to support himself sitting.

“.....Ah-, fine! I get it already!”

Hakuba blurted.

“I'll do it if I have to! Uuuuhh, he, 《Healing Light》!”

“Hakuba-kun, you have to properly use the aria or else it's useless.....”

Sakuma faced him with a halfhearted smile.

“I know its embarrassing but....please?”

“That's right. Even Sakuma does it properly every time with a low voice sometimes. You can do it too”

“Fight debu, Hakuba”

“You got this!—”

“You can do this! You can do this!—”

Tsurugi and Okuma both were fist pumping as they yelled. Hebitsuka and Harui were both doing the same, but in a more appropriate manner.

“F, From the Heavens..... Burning compassion.....m, bestow restoration upon my comrade....UOOoooo! He 《Healing Light》~~!”

Desperately struggling with it but he managed to successfully chant the aria. Hakuba's horn shone *Gira Gira*, as sparks of light wrapped around my body. Incredibly, the pain lessened from my body. With this I can fight again. Crestfallen and hanging his head, he repeated the process the second time for

Washio. Struggling with both the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> tries like last time.

Anyways, with this I'm good to go. I sent a signal to Sakuma and the other as I eyed them. Harui and Hebetsuka, while unmotivated, planned to follow along. Far off from the strongest party but this combination is enough for our battle potential.

"The problem is when to go down"

Said Tsurugi, folding her arms.

"We don't know if the Wight King is possibly loitering out there"

I nodded.

"Aah, lets get away from here and create some distance....."

At that exact time a thunderous roar and shock assaulted us. Surprised, I turned towards the stairway.

That's right, that shock clearly came from the direction of the 5<sup>th</sup> floor. The dreadful sounds of the closed door being forcibly ripped apart. The location we're at should have been the absolute safety zone, is being threaten by those sounds.

With that, everyone present was questioning how to face against the Wight King on the 5<sup>th</sup> floor and slowly realized.

"Everyone run debu!"

With those words, everyone began running simultaneously. Kogane who became dumbfounded and slow to run, was pushed away by Okuma.

Immediately after that the walls were smashed and rubble flew everywhere.

"Okumaa!"

"Okuma-kun!!"

The scattered debris flew right above Okuma's head, showering his location. With a little machoism humor, his body was completely buried underneath the rubble. With his thick arm, at the last moment he made a [thumbs up that can be seen.](#)

I need to go save him now. I need to dig him out. Though I thought that, my thoughts came into full stop as I saw the figure coming from the swirling dusts, the appearance of the Wight King.

It's three eye's sent an icy cold glare to me. Everyone immediately paled.

"Everyone, hurry!!"

Sakuma yelled and began another aria. Breaking the fear, they began moving once again. Washio and Hakuba finished recovering and led the group. Kumosaki and Kikino began running. Tsurugi guarding while Rooper is sluggishly moving.

The Wight King is only meters away from Sakuma. In an attempt to halt the hated black flame's aria, it raised its swords. Again, I forced myself in-between, taking the blow.

"Guu.....!"

Made it just in time. Sakuma finished the chant, 《Evil Flare》, releasing the black flames. Although the Wight King flinched, it shifted its direction elsewhere.

"Kogane! What's wrong! Hurry!!!"

Tsurugi's anger resounded. Startled, Sakuma and I turned, catching sights of Kogane unable to stand as his waist gave out.

While thinking, I have to move, my body wouldn't listen. The Wight King rapidly approached Kogane.

"A, U, A.....A,Aaaaa....."

Kogane's face warped in fear. Only his eyes were swimming, attempting to speak, sweat dripping and frantically trying to stand but not able to.

The Wight King decided and swung it's 6 blade at Kogane. It's two mouths smiling at the same time.

"Koganeeee!"

I shouted. Immediately after, that thing came.

Measuring 1 meter appeared a gigantic ball of flame, striking the sides of the

Wight King. A tremendous explosion ranged, completely destroying the Wight King's balance. Crashing to the ground with a thunderous roar, it caused the rubbles and dust to scatter.

I didn't know what happened at that moment. However, Sakuma's face shone brightly. It wasn't just her alone. Tsurugi and Harui both understood what happened.

Our eyes turned in the direction the fireball came from.

There stood a lone black knight.

I'm fairly confident that I know all the students name and the race they reincarnated into. There was no such student in our class like that.

Though its form is misleading, its hard to make the call if it is a black knight.

Its entire body covered in black luster armors with 6 wings on its back, 3 on each side. The skeletal structure of the wings resembles like a bat but the wing's membrane blazed from the flame. Each wing showed different movement, comparing the wings similar to individual arms. The flames even coiled the armor's arms.





「なんだ、あれは……」

「ブラックナイト・トリニティフルクロスだ。  
本人がそう言っていた」

そこには、一人の黒騎士が佇んでいた。  
全身を光沢のある黒い鎧で覆われ、  
背中には六枚三対の翼が生えている。  
骨格はゴツゴツとした機械的なものであり、  
その周囲は燃える炎で包まれている。

“What is that…….”

“That’s Black Knight ▪ Trinty Full-Cross!”

“Go, Gofunkawahara.....!?”

When did he appear standing next to me? Arms folded while I was surprised.

“Why is it that.....the Black Knight.....whatdoyoucallit?”

“Trinty Full-Cross. That person himself named it.”

“That’s too long of a name!”

The Wight King slowly stood, moving its sight towards the Black Knight ▪ Trinity Full-Cross.

Is it introducing itself, or rather, is there a mutual understanding of partnership? Is it an ally? I can’t tell for sure. However, the Wight King is clearly taking precautions against the Black Knight’s wings of flames.

Washio, Hakuba, Kumozaki and the others, avoided the black knight as they did not know it’s nature and cleared the path.

“That’s right, Gofunkawahara. Okuma’s underneath the rubbles. Help me excavate him”

“Seriously! Alright”

Becoming serious, he also silently nodded at Sakuma.

During the time when the Black Knight engages with the Wight Knight, we’ll somehow save Okuma. Thinking so, I started heading towards the mountains of rubble when I suddenly noticed what was clinging onto Gofunkawahara’s head.

It’s a skull. A skull. Not an ordinary skull. Although it doesn’t have a body, it does have some arms and legs, desperately clinging onto Gofunkawahara’s head.

“Hey....What’s that?”

“Ah, this guy?”

He gently brushed the skull clinging onto his head and answered

“Mini skeleton. Or for short, Chibisuke. Ain’t it cute?”

“I, I guess.....”

Another weird thing he picked up again...



Kogane and the others are safe. But Okuma's not here. Whether he made it in time or not Kyouzuke didn't know. He thought so while looking around.

“(Kyouzuke, concentrate on what's in front of you now)”

“(Un. It came all the way to the 4<sup>th</sup> floor, as it is we have to do it)”

Akira informed Kyouzuke as he whispered. Rin also agreed.

It's certainly as those two said. The Wight King destroyed the walls and finally made it to the 4<sup>th</sup> floor. There's no more excuse for it to threaten us by expanding its boundaries. Kyouzuke has no idea when it would reach out and attack their base. It will be inexcusable if he just send it away. He has no choice but to reverse the situation.

《Trinity Full-Cross》is a success. Presently, Rin and Akira have fused together with Kyouzuke.

At first they planned to have the left half and right half being separate. Focusing on balancing within the body, Akira took control of the flesh but the biggest fault was that they could not bring out sufficient physical attack power. Being clad in armor made it almost impossible to land a hit too.

And that's when Gofunkawahara found a resolution to their weakness.

Kyouzuke didn't know how he got approval from the skeletons to disassembly their body, but their parts were attached to his body.

Attached to the back to create the wings were six legs. With it connected to his body, he's able to have perception of it. He's freely able to move each as individual body parts. With that implemented, Rin is able to take charge of the body while Akira can handle the wings.

Having a Slime body guaranteed a rise in physical strength while having the Wisp's ability strengthened allows Kyouzuke to utilize powerful fire attacks. In addition, they use the fire boosters to compensate the lack of mobility when

wearing the armor.

Incidentally, the leftover parts were separately assembled together, forming the mini skeletons. Or, Chibisuke for short, which clings onto Gofunkawahara.

“(Got it. Yosh, lets do this!)”

Kyousuke nodded and gripped his fist. No one in their surrounding could hear their conversation.

Kicking the floor as Akira’s wings of flame flares, they instantly accelerated.

Pulling his hand as far back as he can

“Streamm!”

Their voices in syn, with his fist and Rin’s strength multiplying

“”Blooooww!!””

Releasing it slightly upward, their attack struck the Wight King, who just stood up, directly at the stomach.

Kyousuke’s special characteristic of amplifying Rin’s power. Applying the armors weight in addition to Akira’s booster which has been amplified.

“[Grip Strength x Weight x Speed](#) equals what!”

“Destructive force!!”

Just as he thought, this is the first time they physically struck the Wight King with a telling blow. His fist sunk deeply into the Wight King’s stomach as it cried out in an anguished cry. Kyousuke followed up with his left hand. Feeling the weight of the attack, the Wight King took 2, 3 steps backwards.

As soon as he landed, Kyousuke took upon his spirit master’s (Bruce Lee) Jeet Kune Do posture. The Wight King roared and with its 6 arms, raised its swords.

“(Kyousuke, fall back a little!)”

Akira said. Behind the Wight King, Ryuzaki and the others were beginning to dig through the rubbles. As it is now, they will potentially get caught up in this fight.

“(Understood!)”

Kyousuke nodded and jumped backwards. The wings of flames flowing in the opposite direction, giving a befitting quantity to transport the heavy Black Knight (them). The six swords fruitlessly struck the ground.

“(I’m glad I get to concentrate on punching and kicking)”

Rin cheerfully said. True enough, there’s little need to concentrate on moving with the legs. With concentration of fist fighting, mobility is mostly entrusted upon Akira. Of course, in the situation where they use long range attacks with fire, Rin would brace the legs for a short moment as it’s necessary.

And lastly there is Kyousuke’s portion that he controls. He was basically entrusted with all actions and given full authority. This ability was systemically agreed upon by both Rin and Akira.

Kyousuke once again confirmed his surrounding.

They are still confronting the Wight King. Behind is Tsurugi and Harui, along with Kogane, Washio and the others. There’s no one missing from Kogane’s group, however it looks as if Kogane is greatly perplex as he’s trembling. Going as far as Kumosaki, who was supposed to be intimate with him, not paying attention to him.

Lastly, interposing himself between the Wight King is Ryuzaki, Sakuma and Gofunkawahara. They were still removing the rubbles.

“(It’s Okuma)”

Rin muttered.

It’s exactly like she said. Okuma had been buried underneath the rubbles. They were attempting to rescue him.

“(Kyousuke, if you want to help him you have to first.....)”

“(I know! We have to fight the Wight King in front of us!)”

They have to reduce its reach first. Kyousuke took out the sword given to him by the skeleton which was inserted in his back.

“Blaze Cutter—!”

In response to his shout, the flame from the wings ran across his arms and

before long transmission itself to the sword. It's embarrassing shouting out the technique name but this was an order from Akira...

Kyousuke kicked the floor and their Black Knight body gently floated in the air. While leaping through the air, they're able to swing the fire sword due to Rin's physical strength. This is one of the advantages when they combine. While Kyousuke's moving the wings, Akira is proportionally accelerating the body.

The 6 swords were swung. 1, 2 of them is easily evaded but it wasn't easy moving in this armor. The third sword is just about to connect when Kyousuke's legs moved arbitrarily.

"OO—Riyaaaaaa!!"

It's Rin. She kicked with all her might, sending the 3<sup>rd</sup> sword away. The 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> had been nimbly warded off by Akira's wings.

The last and remaining 6<sup>th</sup> sword is where Kyousuke decided to aim.

"Seiiyaaaa— — —!!"

Wielding the Blaze Cutter (flame sword), Kyousuke aimed at the joints holding the swords. Followed with Rin's physical strength amplified, the flame burned the Wight King's skin. The sword was by no means sharp at all as it was a chipped sword, however it soon tore through the flesh and severed through the bone. From the 6 arms, one of them wriggled as it's lopped off.

Exactly at that time, Okuma's body is slightly evacuated from the rubbles. Though blood covered his body, he's still breathing.

"Kyousuke!!"

Not paying attention at that moment, Akira yelled. Kyousuke was stupefied. Immediately after that, the Wight King managed to land a hit and forcibly sent his body flying towards the labyrinth wall.

"Guuuu.....!"

"Utsurogi-kun!"

At such times was the first damage they received, naturally he had a weakness to physical attacks. Kyousuke was able to lift himself from the wall as

they formed a caved-in crater like shape.

“B, both of you, my bad....!”

“No its fine! What about you Utsurogi-kun? Can you move?”

“A, aaa.....”

The Wight King turned its back towards them as it began advancing to where Ryuzaki and the others were.

Crap.

They’re still not finished yet with rescuing Okuma.

“Ryuzaki-kun! The Wight King!”

Sakuma screamed. During that time, Ryuzaki is wholeheartedly removing the rubbles. Gofunkawahara is identically the same.

“E, everyone....It’s fine debu, don’t worry abo.....”

Though his breathing is feeble, contrary to that, Okuma firmly spoke.

“Stop saying its fine! We’re definitely going to rescue you! Definitely!”

“B, but at this rate, both of you will.....”

Nevertheless, Ryuzaki’s hand did not slow down while removing the debris. His scales tearing off, blood running but there’s no hesitation. Gofunkawahara’s the same as well. Even Chibisuke leapt off Gofunkawahara to remove even the smallest pebble as frantically as it can.

With the Wight King continuously drawing near, Gofunkawahara yelled out

“Okuma! You promised at the hospital right! You and I, we’re going to live to see my older sister right!”

“!!”

Okuma’s previously closed eyes suddenly flared up.

“Yu, Yukari-sannn! Fu, Fuuoooooooo!!!!”

Okuma swelled up the remaining amount of willpower from his body and brush aside the rubbles to stand. Ryuzaki and the others also moved the rubbles and helped Okuma escape.

Hold on everyone. If Kyousuke can't hold out from now on, he can't go.

He kicked the wall and leapt in the sky. Akira carried out his flame's Booster and Thrusters, allowing the Black Knight's body fixed in the air.

"With it's back turned on us, now's our chance. I've decided"

From his words, both Rin and Akira silently agreed.

Among the 6 wings, 2 clung together with the armor's arm. Those 2 were originally arm bones. For that reason, together with Rin's physical strength and Akira's maximum thermal power, the 2 arm bones framework is bundled together with the original arms.

Spreading both bundled arms, Kyousuke glared at the Wight King.

The flames vigorously increase and wrapped his entire armored body. Soon the flame from the wing imitated a phoenix.

"Phoenixxxx!!!!"

Their entire voice in union. Their body instantly accelerates, and wielding their fist.

""DIIIIIIIIIIIVVEEE!!""

Their entire body clad in armor and flame, assaulted the Wight King from its cervical vertebrae. With the maximum thermal power and the maximum physical strength and spearheading into the nape of the neck, the fist sunk in.

"UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU!!"

However, the acceleration did not finish with just that amount. In proportion to Kyousuke's screams, Akira flames erupted even more and before long the wings began spreading like a phoenix. Entirely tearing through the flesh and bones.

"Seeii, Ryaaaaaaaaaaaaa— — — —!!"





Burning the Wight King's flesh off and bisecting its head, the Black Knight pierced through. Losing both heads and with the Wight King arms still raised overhead, it took a step back. Immediately losing its strength, it collapsed in front of Ryuzaki and the others. Kyouzuke drove a light kick at it.

*Zun*, as it gave off a sound, the Wight King sunk to the ground. Kyouzuke landed slowly on the ground and glared at the Wight King's body. There's no sign of movements.

It seems like it finally ended. He breathed a sigh of relief.

Behind them, it seems they were successfully able to rescue Okuma.

Gofunkawahara cried while hugging Okuma. Once called the infamous "Akai Chanko nabe" and previously a delinquent, now with an undoubtedly deep drama. He's eavesdropped a glimpse of it but would rather not pursue it.

With the Wight King confirmed dead, everyone's vigilance turned towards thme.

Only Sakuma, Tsurugi, Gofunkawahara and a couple others knew about the Black Knight actually being Kyouzuke. However, the other members did not know. In addition, if they were to reveal themselves presently, it wouldn't be a wise move to consider even if thinking about the future of the class.

At any rate, they defeated the Wight King.

If they're able to, they would make this Black Knight behave as a subordinate of Ryuzaki thus increasing his stock, but they never had a chance to see his determination and approval.

Besides, it seems like its unnecessary for them to behave as such, since it seems that Ryuzaki's stock has already rose. They already seen him risking his live to save a fellow classmate. At the very least, the classmates here would more or less have a different opinion of him now.

“(I think it's better if we say nothing and leave)”

Akira said.

“(Un, I also think so too)”

“(Got it. Then, lets go)”

Nodding his head, Kyouzuke began walking to the stairs leading up. Washio, Kumosaki and the other were frankly frightened.

Seems like the Black Knight is of an equal or greater rank than the Wight King. It can't be helped if they think like that.

Although experiencing a tinge of loneliness, Kyouzuke continued walking. Suddenly lifting his head, Kogane could be seen sitting down as his waist still gave out. Again, fear could be seen in his eyes as he turned this way. Kyouzuke unintentionally stopped

“Kogane.....”

At that moment Kyouzuke uttered those words, Kogane shrieked.

“S, Save me! Save me, don't kill me!”

And he soon clung onto Kyouzuke's foot, shamefully crying

“P, please! Please! I'll do anything so, me, just me.....!”

Everyone became dumbfounded at that figure.

Kogane Yoshiki, originally he was never a strong spirited student. Everyone should have already known that. He firmly and earnestly believed in “Power,, and as an absolute indication, it became his armor for his weak spirit. Self-

confidant in those who have power. It's both good and bad.

And yet, with the armor being loosened, he became a weak existence.

"T, that's right! How about those other guys! Because I'm begging, somehow, somehow just me....."

With those words said at that time, Kyousuke mind felt as if it began bursting with dark flames.

What the heck is Kogane saying?!

A flatter like smile formed as he presented those coming to save him, those following him, saying all this while 'composed'. Is this really that Kogane? That Kogane who, certainly can't read the mood well, he can sometime give a friendly smile and Kyousuke wouldn't hesitate to call him a close friend, is that him?

That was until Kyousuke could no longer remember those feeling. In front of him is not an existence asking to be saved, rather an ugly and hideous existence.

"T, that's right! Over there is a Gryphon and an Arachne. How bout it?....They're my..... *Gobu!*?"

Kyousuke was unaware of my hands being tightly gripped and beating Kogane in the face. Shrieks could be heard in the surrounding.

Kogane somersaulted while collapsing to the floor, Kyousuke continued attacking. Grabbing him by the collar with his left hand and raising him, Kyousuke's gripped fist struck Kogane again. The inside of Kyousuke's head is deep red.

From a corner, someone called his named but it never reached.

"S, stop....sav....."

His head crumpled and warped while pleading for forgiveness, 3 blows landed more.

"UTSUROGI-Kun!!"

Rin screams resounded intracranially and Kyousuke's fist suddenly stopped.

“Himemizu.....”

“Please stop. This isn’t good at all.....”

Her voice resounded inside Kyouzuke’s head, trembling a little.

“It’s not like I don’t understand....or what was said but this, it’s different.....”

“.....”

Held by the collar is Kogane, clearly frightened. This figure, its overlapping with the him from that time we were 1<sup>st</sup> year students. Is Kyouzuke, by any chance, doing what the delinquents were doing to Kogane? There’s a strong self-loathing present.

Kyouzuke released Kogane and naturally looked at his fist. Thick blood clung onto the black gauntlet. Seeing that, an unpleasant feeling manifested. Is this how it feels to physically beat a person?

Kogane fell to the ground and with an incomprehensible facial expression, looked up towards the Black Knight. But it seems that he understood he’s safe and felt relieved. He started shrinking away

At that moment, the black gauntlet seized Kogane again.

Flame coiled around the arm that was still combined with the wing. It violently flared out of no where. It was not Kyouzuke who’s controlling it as the fist arbitrarily moved on its own. Without any hesitation 1, 2, 3 strikes firmly planted onto Kogane’s face.

“Stop, Akira!”

Kyouzuke shouted. Rin also seemed to have screamed

“Hino-kun!”

The left hand’s wing detached itself and continued attacking Kogane. The right hand forcibly immobilized it soon.

“Why should I stop! Kyouzuke, Himemizu! This guy! This guy, how long will both of you allow for him to be this unpleasant!”

“Even so, at this rate, if you continue hitting him, he’s going to die right!”

“Like I care!”

Akira spits out

“I’m helping him die here! That’s the reaction he wants! What use does this guy have if he’s kept alive!”

“Akira!!”

Kyousuke yelled for the second time. Washio and the other might have heard it. But there’s no time to worry about that.

“E, u, Utsurogi.....? Hino.....? W, Why.....”

Kogane asked, his face is splattered with blood. Kyousuke yelled at him loud enough for him to hear only.

“Hurry and get going Kogane! Do not tell anyone we are the Black Knight!”

“A, u, un. Than.....”

“GO!!”

Kyousuke shouted again and Kogane had nothing to say while he crept away from us, clearing their path. Behind them and waiting were Ryuzaki, Washio and the others, it’s about time for them to leave. Akira’s unsatisfied anger tried to force his fist free, but Kyousuke frantically pinned it.

Akira finally became obedient, letting his feeling manifest in anger and loudly said

“Kyousuke, you’re an idiot!!”

“Same could be said to you, Akira”

Only exchanging those words, they hastily left the 4<sup>th</sup> floor.

## Chapter 14: Birth of a Demon King

The next day.

Since that day, there were talks of how they were able to come back to the base from the 4<sup>th</sup> floor. Kyousuke was particularly not heard of. At the base, it seems that Sakuma became the most influential person now. She was the one who assembled all the students together who was there at that time and together with Ryuzaki, gave out directions. Leading Washio, Kumosaki and the others as vanguards were those two as well.

While naturally, Kogane's confidant shattered. Overhearing some gossips, it seemed that before Kyousuke had assisted Kogane that time, he would trash talk in regards to Kumosaki and Ryuzaki. Just like that, the rumor began spreading within the girls in addition to his shameful sight with the Wight King. Everyone had no longer looked towards Kogane.

The same confidence shattering experience happened to both Washio and Hakuba. When they were humans, they were part of Ryuzaki's group. When they became monsters, they joined Kogane's group as they both were opportunist. However, they also faced the same, if not a lesser amount of process that Kogane just undergone. In the end, they couldn't help but abandon him.

“.....”

Kyousuke played around with the bowl of soup while thinking so.

The dining hall's turnout is always small. With Kogane's presences gone, Washio and the others uncomfortably sat at the corner eating their meals. However, that doesn't mean they've escaped their frank slanders. A weird atmosphere has already spread in the class.

It also affected his surrounding as well.

Since that day, anything he said to Akira was of no effect. Until now, they've had many fights but it's been a long time since it dragged out this long. That time, Akira had full intentions to kill Kogane. If Rin hadn't stopped Kyousuke, he

may have done the exact same thing.

The origin of their anger might seem slightly similar but subtly different. So Kyouzuke preached about his reason but lacked confidence in understanding it.

“Ya-hoo, Utsurogi-kun”

As Rin crept horizontally towards Kyouzuke who was silent.

“Himemizu.....”

“You seem fi———not really. As I thought. Yup. Those pretty wings on your back were taken off”

“Aah, that. I asked Gofunkawahara so he can return it to the real owners.”

Feeling the nakedness, Kyouzuke gazed at his scapula.

Personally connected to him, the wings made from skeletal pieces that he borrowed from the skeletons had returned. Thanks to them, they were able to overpower the Wight King and it made them possible to defeat it since they gained an incredible fighting strength. If the parts from the skeleton and the puzzle genius Gofunkawahara had not been here, they could not have copied such skillful work.

With Gofunkawahara’s skillful hands, the bones were properly fitted to the correct skeleton where they began living on the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor.

Rin crawled up to the seat next to Kyouzuke, placing her plate of a small bird on top of the table.

“Whatchu thinking about? About Hino-kun? Or Kogane-kun? About the other classmates?”

“Everything”

Kyouzuke answered with a weak smile. 『I see—』 Rin said as she tasted the soup

“Ya know, even now Kogane’s in his room”

“I see.....”

“I thought we should go see him, but think its best not to”

Saying so, her tone became somewhat depressed.

“Why?”

“Maybe it’s because Kogane-kun is extremely afraid of the current Utsurogi-kun and Hino-kun.....”

“.....”

An unavoidable chat. Kyouzuke thought inwardly as he swirled the soup.

That time, the unpleasant feeling of beating his face...He recalled it again. It was of my own intent that he struck twice. The third time was when Rin finally called out to Kyouzuke and stopped him. And then Akira willfully struck him 4, 5 times.

He couldn’t see his face clearly but possibly his nose may have been broken. It’s a miracle he didn’t get any levels of cerebral contusions.

“I wonder if everyone will forgive Kogane”

“Maybe, but I don’t think so.”

Kyouzuke casually asked optimistically but Rin’s words were cold.

“Maybe Washio-kun or Kumosaki-san, if they were to associate with Kogane-kun and n—..... this may be a rude way of saying it but, I’ll put in a good word to them. I don’t think everyone will forgive Kogane-kun. Even now their feelings are turned inside out.”

That’s, the formerly known top group in the class, Rin who can possibly say such words and speaking from many views.

“My favorite celebrity once said this. Something about a small fish. The small fish was placed in a confined water tank and no matter what it was bullied”

“Un”

“Taking that child away, a different fish became bullied this time”

“Human’s aren’t fish”

“Yup. But we’re not humans too”

Is Rin making a joke or is it a form of severe sarcasm, he can’t tell.



“Kogane’s”

“Un”

“Not that bad of a guy”

Kyousuke muttered and Rin nodded again with an 『Un』

“I know. He’s Utsurogi-kun friend, right”

Kogane has been that kind of person since a long time ago. Loud mouthed and unable to read the mood. He’s the kind of guy who’s not that great with his own whereabouts and keeping his know-how.

Since reincarnating into this other world as a High Elf with looks, powers and given an increase in his social standing, Kyousuke had no doubt that he’s been frantically trying to protect it. Uprooting Ryuzaki’s position, pampered by the females in the class and yet he was still envious of other students. Kogane, not knowing a method to protect his position, fumbled a lot. And when he found a measure of doing so, it was by no means something to praise about.

It’s human nature to protect one’s position if another person oppressed it.

Though Kyousuke’s irrelevant to such feelings, he’s not that arrogant.

“I never knew the darkness near my friend’s heart”

“Well, Utsurogi-kun is not the only one who wronged. Everyone’s at fault. Me, Ryuzaki-kun, everyone”

Since Kyousuke was not making progress with his soup, Rin completely drank it all.

“Therefore, yup. When things cool down, Kogane will properly apologize to everyone, everyone will also forgive Kogane and then everyone will eat delicious food together again.”

“Yea, that’s right.....”

Will that day ever come?

Just a few seats away is the same Gofunkawahara and his usual 『Goochisosaaaama!』 in an energetic voice. Together with Okuma, they left the dining hall. Even though the class has a weird vibe, they’re the same as always.

The delinquent Inugami is the same as well, with her hands thrust into her jacket pockets, bone sticking out from her mouth and her accessories *Jyara Jyara* made noise as she walked out the dining hall.

Soon after she left, Akira came into the dining hall. *Fuyo Fuyo* the Wisp floating as he entered and paid no attention to the other students, coming towards them from the beginning.

“Yo, Kyouzuke, Himemizu”

Akira greeted in a slightly pouting manner.

“Yo, Akira”

“Ossu Hino-kun”

Rin and Kyouzuke replied in their usual light tone.

“I didn’t think you’d come today”

“Dragging this along indefinitely is immature you know”

While saying that, his voice is frankly still disgruntled.

“Because you’re usually naïve, I won’t refer to this matter anymore. However Kyouzuke, no matter what you think, I will not forgive Kogane”

“Aa, that’s fine then”

Honestly, Kyouzuke didn’t understand why he’s angry to that extent.

“I can’t stand Washio and the others but from the beginning, I never had expectation in their intelligence.”

“So Akira’s brain itself is not that much of a blockhead eh”

Finishing with inserting a tsukkomi, Kyouzuke proceeded to drink what’s left of the soup. It flowed through his throat and splashed on the ground. Though he spiritually took the energy, it’s an inconvenience when thinking about his body’s hygiene.

“Which reminds me about the other students....or rather, what happened to Sakuma and the others?”

“Since yesterday’s event, she is in the process of being the unifying force

within the class. However, it seems like she still is not suited for a leader like character.”

“Sacchan, just earlier she was talking with Ryuzaki-kun”

“Sakuma did? With Ryuzaki?”

Speaking of surprising, it was unexpected for those two to be a combination.

Kyousuke understood that Sakuma’s in the process of acquiring an influential voice for this class. She is popular with the students. Though there are some girls who are bear intense jealousy, with backing from the Queen Akai, those girls wouldn’t bother come forth as strongly.

After all, she fought against the Wight King twice. The first time was for the sake of allowing the other classmates to escape back to the base. The second time was also for the sake of rescuing her classmates. It’ll be natural for her stock to raise as her actions showed such acts of courage.

That Sakuma together with Ryuzaki?

“It’s cause Sacchan wanted to become your power Utsurogi-kun”

“Me?”

“Yea”

He didn’t know the reason as to why Ryuzaki’s connected in this.

No, wouldn’t he just assume this as a misunderstanding?

“Kyousuke’s has always been saying that Ryuzaki’s is more suitable as a leader, right. Kogane in his current mess and Akai not interested from the beginning. It’s a valid choice and it seems Sakuma also understands it”

“I see”

It wasn’t just Sakuma alone, Ryuzaki’s stock also recovered. As Washio, Kumosaki and the others turned their back and gave their thanks, it showed to be effective. And the story went that he voluntarily used his body to protect Sakuma, ignoring the dangers and excavated Okuma from the rubbles were all told from Tsurugi and Harui’s.

Because of the events with the Wight King had already happened, from their

concerns, there's no need for them to possibly meddle in this anymore. Even without Goubayashi, he's able to regain his foothold by himself. Though he's not in the dining hall now, he's in the process of regaining his vigor.

With Goubayashi leaving and possibly if Kyouzuke was not here, he believes Ryuzaki would still have been able to make a comeback to his leadership roles. And yet what should Kyouzuke do if he doesn't ask him for support? He's pretty sure there's not a meaning behind it if that time comes.

"AAAAAAAAAAah! Ayachan! Ayachaaaaaaaaaaaaann!!"

While thinking so, a loud noise came from Kano as she leapt into the dining hall.

"Are, Kano? What's wrong?"

"My! My Children! Tomato! The Tomato!"

"Aah, sorry. I used it....."

"Hi, Hieeeeeeeee~! Gordon! Rogerrrr! Alexxxx!"

Rin and Kyouzuke glanced down at their soup. Today's soup is currently minestrone. They couldn't tell who was Gordon, Roger, or Alex as they were all crushed, melted, and mixed, but they were delicious. They became silent as they offered our prayers to the delicious children that Kano earnestly raised.

Akira paid no attention and continued with evaporating his soup.



With no one in the dining hall anymore, they did their usual cleaning with Sugiura eventually expelling them out to the corridors. The results from their discussion was that they should take a break from their special training today. Though of course, staying inside the base would make them uncomfortable, so they would leisurely spend their times outside. There's nothing bad about that.

As they neared the entrance and exit, someone called out exactly at that time.

"Utsurogi!"

"Hm, Ryuzaki?"

Looking behind, they saw Ryuzaki Kunihiro standing there.

“Sorry. Rin, Hino, is it fine if I borrow Utsurogi for a bit?”

Hearing that, Kyousuke became bewildered, Rin and Akira exchanged looks at each other (having no face).

“It’s not like it’s a problem but.....I just want to correct a single word.  
Kyosuke’s not for rent”

“Uuwaaaaa—.... Hino-kun’s too complicating....”

Ryuzaki made a bitter smile and corrected himself 『I just wanted to talk with Utsurogi』. The two of them then said 『If that’s the case』 and went on ahead.

Kyousuke wonder why Ryuzaki’s calling out to him of all times and what he possibly wants with him? He scratched his faced in an attempt to hide any traces of awkwardness and safely broke the ice.

“Aah, first of all you must be tired from yesterday eh, Ryuzaki”

“It’s cause of your assistance. Thanks Utsurogi”

“Aah, no.....”

Kyousuke was about to say don’t mind, but then he raised his head

“.....By any chance, did Sakuma tell you?”

Ryuzaki was supposed to not know of that Black Knight, or as Akira like to call it: Black Knight • Trinity Full-Cross (too long), is Rin, Akira and Kyousuke in fusion mode. They had plans to tell him of their identity if they had his consent with the original plan but it became unnecessary and a pain to do so.

Even if it wasn’t Sakuma, it might have been Gofunkawahara or Tsurugi too. He must have asked someone. Kyousuke asked but Ryuzaki shook his head.

“I knew Sakuma had knowledge of this. I didn’t ask anyone but it was due to your habitual actions Utsurogi”

“H, habits?”

Kyousuke became slightly flabbergasted. Ryuzaki awkwardly scratched his nose.

“It might be a little disgusting but..... Because I’m the class representative..... I thought that as a class rep, I have to understand as much as possible about everyone’s habits, tastes, and worries. Utsurogi, you often mess around and take a pose like Jackie Chan right?”

“Aah, no, that’s Bruce Lee but.....”

“I, I see. Mybad. I don’t know much about Kung-Fu movies.....”

It’s certainly true that Kyouusuke does take a Jeet-Kun-Do pose as a habit. He did it in the corner of the class room when he fool around with Akira and Kogane, or when facing a formidable enemy, or when he’s trying to cheer himself up, he would act just like Bruce Lee’s and decide on a pose. Be that as it may, that alone. Ryuzaki saw that alone in the middle of the fight, while excavating the rubbles.

“Next was your voice”

“A, aah, yea.....”

Kyouusuke knew it leaked out. But it seems Washio and the others did not suspect him yet. He has no concrete proof but they haven’t talked about it.

For a short while, an awkward mood drifted about.

“W, well anyways. I was able to understand it wasn’t a threat. The Black Knight ▪ Trinity Full-Cross that is. It’s cool but long”

“It was Akira who made that name.....”

Kyouusuke knew it was long, he thought so while scratching his head. But he soon laughed it off afterwards.

“Was it just Utsurogi and Hino in the Black Knight?”

“Himemizu as well. But as much as possible, we want to conceal this information. It’s because Akira hates standing out”

“I see now, just like a shadow hero”

“Well, I’ve a feeling that it’s just a matter of time before this becomes leaked out anyways”

The Black Knight defeating the Wight King became a large topic within the

class. The gigantic Wight King appearing in the upper layer floors but defeated by a human sized Black Knight. And not only that, it raised its hands against Kogane. What the heck was that, or so the rumor goes.

It's a monster that is equal to or even superior than the Wight King, or so the opinion of the majority seeming to agree on. They're happy that it does not actively show hostility but if they happened to encounter it, they could lose their life, or even wondered when it might ascend to the base location. Many students thought that and became uneasy.

"I'm glad for Rin"

Ryuzaki muttered as he stared at the ceiling.

"I was filled with a lot of thoughts. I couldn't see everyone as I thought since the class changed. If I had thought about it properly, I may have understood Kogane, Rin too. If Utsurogi had not been there, it might have turned into the same thing"

Its certain at that time when Rin was corroding due to losing the ability to run, Kyouzuke did extend his hands (or feet?) to her.

Speaking hypothetically, what would happen if she became like Kogane? He can't imagine it though. However, losing her dreams of running, her close friends taking distance from her and even with the other classmates not calling out to greet her, how would she keep her cheerfulness of being a kind girl? Her heart could have easily been broken.

Her broken heart could have resulted into her clinging onto her former glory, despising her surrounding, and could have attempted to block off her heart. He didn't want to think about it but he could not say this was never impossible. He's sure Rin is self-conscious about it and seems that she didn't say anything slanderously towards Kogane.

"With the Wight King gone, we can explore further in the lower levels but it seems that many students are still afraid of the Black Knight so it would be tough to persuade them to"

Ryuzaki folded his arm while muttering with a difficult face.

"Ryuzaki, do you think we would go lower?"

“I honestly don’t know. I don’t know how deep can this dungeon even go. To the extent where if we dived the lower floor, we could abandon it and start going aboveground, or so I think.”

For the sake of understanding this world, as Ryuzaki said. It seems like his thoughts align with Kyouusuke.

They, since coming to this world, have yet to understand anything. If speaking about the wasteland, this dungeon could, at best, be informed of the past 10 levels. They, concerning as far as “This world, would only know just that.

Even if they did something hereon after, they wouldn’t understand a thing about this world. they have to know.

For that reason, as Kyouusuke thought, someone is necessary to unify the class together again.

“It ended up just like Goubayashi said”

Kyouusuke thought out loud.

“The class leader should be Ryuzaki. Sure you may be indecisive and may be friends with everyone. Ah wait, I’m the same and shouldn’t be saying this.....”

“Aah.... Just before, Sakuma was saying the same exact thing”

Ryuzaki became slightly embarrassed and scratched the tip of his nose. Seems like Sakuma also spoke with him.

She personally requested him again, if he wanted to be the class rep who takes command over the class. Though it’s true that Goubayashi is not here and there are still students that Ryuzaki lack confidence with. Even still if thinking about the class members equally, there is no one, except for Ryuzaki, that can bring the class together.

Since Sakuma herself stood with Ryuzaki, it seems he will get consent from the men. With Akai being the same, the female’s vote would also seem secure. Though Goubayashi is gone, Ryuzaki already has support from some of the class members.

A leader isn’t just defined by their overwhelming charisma.

“Well, from the beginning it was your idea Utsurogi”



“Aah, yea…….”

“Therefore Utsurogi, I have another request from you”

As he said so, he formally corrected his appearance.

“I’ll be a leader and bring the class back in order. I may be optimistic but everyone’s happiness———and if I’m able to, we’ll return to our original world”

Returning to their original world. If they can’t they’ll continue trying. Seems Ryuzaki is serious. Or so Kyouzuke thought.

How many students have already thought about wanting to return home? He wouldn’t know honestly. But, with Ryuzaki coming back as a leader and with those words, he’ll be the new compass for this class. They must know more about this world. And they might know if they really can return home. That is what they have to investigate no matter what.

“Utsurogi, though I’m an inexperience leader, even from the shadow is fine. Would you support me?”

And Ryuzaki gently extended his right hand.

Supporting him from the shadow. Kyouzuke thought about that from the beginning. But he didn’t anticipate Ryuzaki would be the one saying that. After all, he thought the Black Knight’s power is unnecessary for Ryuzaki and that he’ll somehow manage. He should consult with Rin and Akira about this

But even still, Kyouzuke firmly gripped Ryuzaki’s hand in return.

“I got it. I’ll do as much as I can Ryuzaki”

“Aah, thank you”

Unfastening our hand shake, Kyouzuke stared at his right hand. Last night the feeling of beating Kogane’s face is freshly recalled.

If he can, Kyouzuke never want such feelings again.

With Ryuzaki being leader and in order to maintain his authority, there may be no need of such thing repeating itself. If Kyouzuke were to understand Kogane deeper, there may have been no need to do that. Whichever route he

would have regretted, but maybe he should aim for the same.

“Which reminds me, just the other day Kogane was speaking about this”

Ryuzaki suddenly brought up this topic

“From a net novel, there’s often stories of about students in a class being reincarnated to a different world”

“Aah—, mass trips”

“Generally, the case starts with one of the students becoming the hero, but..... No matter how you look at it, we don’t look like heroes”

That sounds about right. There’s a Dragonoid to Skeleton. Slime to Wisp, Succubus to Dullahan and even a Vampire.

Though Kyosuke is trying to be reserved, they’re monsters that can threaten Mankind existence. They’re what you could call the Demon King’s army.

“Alright then Ryuzaki. How bout you becoming the Demon King”

“Demon King!?”

Ryuzaki widely opening his eyes.

“Demon King, becoming a Demon King eh..... But I’m a class representative though?”

“It’s fine! Demon King Class Representative. It’ll work great as a bluff”

What kind of intelligent beings exist in this world? They’ve yet to learn that. However, if there’s a chance to come in contact with them, they’ll have to clearly give their group a name. 『Jindai Highschool 2<sup>nd</sup> year, class 4』 alone sounds weak. Therefore, in order to protect the classmates, they have job changed the class representation into a Demon King that has a strong spirit to not be so troubled.

“Fine then, I’ll be the Demon King. Demon King sounds good. I’ll become a Demon King to bring order to everyone”

Ryuzaki finally arrived at the same conclusion and with a bitter smiled, he followed up

“However, a Demon King needs a superior Staff Officer. How bout it

Utsurogi?”

“Hm?”

“Though I’m not saying for you to stand in front, but if the time we meet something difficult, I’m counting on you. Staff Officer Skeleton.

“Whats with that, sounds like I’m the Kamen Rider’s evil organization.....”

Kyousuke also made a bitter smile, not noticing that he had no facial muscles...



A few days later Ryuzaki Kunihiro made a small speech in the dining hall. It’s not like the majority of the class seriously listened but they still inclined their ears to listen. They’ve spent too long of a time secluding themselves in this labyrinth. Everyone vaguely felt that impression but is unconsciously aware.

Ryuzaki again forced the reality in addition to asking for everyone’s help. He hung his head as he asked.

The class is slightly noisy about what happened but Sakuma was the first to start clapping, following with Akai, with no motivation behind it, clapping as well. It soon swept throughout the class.

He created that atmosphere. And he was recognized as a leader. His behavior seeming to increase after this. At the very least, he would bravely volunteer his body to protect his fellow classmates and everyone has already known that.

The class is finally standing at the start line.

There will be heaps of challenges. However, its been about several months since they were involved in reincarnating into a different world. Jindai High 2nd year, class 4 students have started to settle down again.

“And? What will you be doing as a Staff Officer Skeleton?”

While Kyousuke was clapping, Akira next to him said curtly.

“Stop that. Are you not satisfied?”

“If you’re a Staff Officer, then have you consider about me and what I would be?”

“The legal wife right?”

Rin pseudo-claps *Pechin, Pechin* while saying what she thought.



“And what about me? Etto, I want to be something good. Ehehehe.....”

“You’re a garbage disposal right?”

“Eh.....?”

Anyhow, thus this is the story of how a Demon King came to be in the labyrinth where the class first made base.

Thus the creation of the “Demon King’s Army” that involved the whole world in a new disturbance, but this would be a story for another time.

My entire class has reincarnated, I became the weakest skeleton

# Dried Teacher Katsubushi - Lesson 01: Don't cry Ryuzaki! You're a boy!

“GUA, GAAAAARGH...!!”

Severe pain, just like my body is being shaved off. Unable to endure, my scream echoes in the narrow kitchen.

No, it's not «*like*». My body is really being shaved off. To the constantly occurring pain, I desperately endure.

My name is Katsubushi Dashihiko.

Formerly the homeroom teacher of Municipal Jindai High-school 2nd year class 4, now just a dried bonito.

You don't understand what I'm saying? I guess so. Even I have no idea what I'm saying. But it's true.

Take a close look at this narrow kitchen. There is a girl with octopus legs working in front of a big table? The girl has a knife in her right hand and a dried bonito on her left, the bonito on her left hand, that's me. The name of the girl is Sugiura Aya.

She is one of my homeroom students. Perhaps it may be more correct to say former homeroom student.

Of course, even Sugiura did not have octopus legs in the beginning. She had good healthy legs that would suit her high-school sailor uniform. At that time she was a bit dark skinned and looks quite playful, but she was actually a family oriented high-school girl who belongs to the cooking club. Her parents' house are modest but operating a Japanese restaurant with rich history. Actually, my parents' house is a dried-goods store and Sugiura's house is one of the wholesale destination, so I have known her since she was a child.

So why did I become a dried bonito and Sugiura became an octopus monster girl?

I will tell that story from now on ... gaargh!?

“GAAA! A—AAAAAARGH...!?”

“Sensei, please stop screaming...”

Sugiura says, stopping her hand shaving my body with the knife.

“It’s extremely hard for me to do it...”

“Sorry. Even like this I am enduring the pain still...”

Back to the topic.

We were in the midst of a fun school trip. No, it was fun for the students, us teachers had to make sure the cute little teenage kids didn’t cause any trouble while traveling, it would be a 3 nights 4 days hell that made your stomach hurt. Although our class had problems with bullying in the past, but after 1st year the bullying had stopped, friends with similar interests were put together so as problems would not occur, and we were able to face this big event with confidence.

In conclusion, our students did not cause problems.

The problem occurred with the bus.

Unfortunately it rained the day before that day, even while the bus’ running on the winding mountain road on the Japan Sea side, it was drizzling. Although the asphalt road was not muddy, visibility was bad, and the bus that we got on caused a fall accident. To be honest, I was prepared for death. I also hoped that I would not die if possible, but well, I thought that it would be good if someone were to help even one of my cheeky little brats.

In conclusion, everyone was saved. However, our appearances have changed.

Among my secret hobbies, there’s the thing called browsing the web novels. I can read it on my smart-phone when I am at work, and it also helps me kill time during lunch break. Works are written tailored to the author’s desire, because there are works that aim to eliminate stress so that readers can just feel comfortable, to tell the truth, my brain that’s tired of daily hard work is briskly healed.

Among them, there is a category called «*non-human reincarnation*». Die, and be reborn as a non-human creature. The kinds are pretty rich. From slime to insect, goblin to dragon. And undead is quite mainstream as well. To be liberated from this rough world and throw away the body of a dirty human. Well, I understand.

I also, always thought about such a thing.

This is close to that «*non-human reincarnation*» stuff. It happened to my cute homeroom students, to everyone.

Leader of the class, Ryuzaki is now a dragon-kin. Then the number 1 problem child, Inugami became a werewolf. And that's why I am a poor dried bonito. *Non-human reincarnation*. It means something that is not human. Certainly it's not human being, but I can't understand why it falls under the category of non-human reincarnation.

I cannot understand it. Why am I a dried bonito? Certainly my home is a dried-goods store. It is a well-established store that keeps the tradition from the Edo period. But why? Why is there a need for me to be a dried bonito? I don't understand the meaning. My head hurts. Do you think that it would sell if you set it a little bit innovative? It is certainly interesting. It maybe a good laugh. However, that's the punchline, the end. There is no way to make interesting stories by reincarnating as a dried bonito.

You guys may not know, but there are no limbs on the dried bonito. So, I cannot move.

When I woke up, Ryuzaki was gathering the students together and did a roll calls. Listening to the story, I could guess the general situation, but even if I desperately raised my voice I could not reach my cute students. The place was bad. I was in the shadow of a big rock.

However, there was an angel-like student who heard my voice and picked me up. That student handed me to Sugiura, and now I'm in the kitchen. I was at a lost as whether I should give out my name, but thinking that the students would be upset knowing that their teacher became a dried bonito, the courage just wouldn't come out.

Instead, I decided to offer the students the soup stock made from my own body.

"Anyway sensei, since I haven't got enough shavings yet, I'll continue."  
"Ah, I understand ... gua! GAAAARGH! GAAAAAARGH!!"

This scream sounds quite loud, it seems to be heard even from outside the kitchen. That's why Sugiura always drives out the students from the dining

room after the meal is over.

Most of the tools in the kitchen are the ones that the students have picked up while exploring this underground labyrinth. Especially the group of Gofunkawahara and Okumura is excellent in exploring.

The residential area the students call «*the base*» is located on the 1st aboveground floor, originally an office or stronghold, the place is partitioned into blocks. The labyrinth itself has a structure like an underground cemetery, and considering that, is this place the management facility of the graves? Hmm. Well, I don't understand it well. For me now, this narrow kitchen is all that my world is comprised of.

“Sugiura, when you shave, be a little gentler...”

“Even this is pretty gentle, isn't it? But this is enough for now. Thanks.”

Saying that, Sugiura throws my shavings into the pot.

“It is bonito soup stock every-time, I wonder if everyone will get tired.”

“Sorry. If only I can deliver more variety of soup...”

“Then you won't be a dried bonito anymore.”

Sugiura mutters while watching the foods arranged in the kitchen.

Various monsters are hiding in the labyrinth. Among them, it seems that monsters that are relatively close to animals, such as crocodiles and rabbits, are hunted favorably as a protein source. Sometimes their bones are boiled in order to make soup stock. In those cases, my body can get some rest.

By the way, the probability of bringing back the results of hunting is delinquent girl Inugami Hibiki as number 1 by far. Even though she is diving into the labyrinth all alone, I wonder if it's a hidden talent? Or, her hunting instinct has awoken as a wolf? Sometimes, the rabbits that she brings in have parts cherry-picked.

“Even so sensei, your body is not infinity...”

“Certainly, you're right...”

I also think that it's good if the students can be happy with the soup stock made from myself.

But there is a limit. My body will be shaved off, and no fragments will be left behind. If that happens, I won't be able to offer delicious bonito soup stock to



the students anymore. It's a tragedy.

While I am thinking about such a thing, a will-o'-wisp *\*fuyo fuyo\** comes flying into the kitchen.

"That was some awful screams..."

"Ah, Hino-kun."

Hino Akira. This guy is also my student. Before the reincarnation he was a small boy, but he has transformed quite a bit.

Although he doesn't talk much, has a bad mouth and poor attitude, he can study. Moreover, it was this Hino who noticed me screaming and took me along. Hino has neither hands nor feet, but he can freely «*carry*» things up to within 5 cm of his surroundings. Thanks to it I was burned a fair bit and went all soft (It is good to put hardened dried bonito on fire to soften it).

Hino carries a book in his hands while paying close attention so as not to burn it.

"Sensei, I came to return Honno-san."

"Ah, yeah. Let me down at the usual place."

Honno-san is the name of the bus guide that was involved in the accident together with us. And, the book that Hino has in hands is Honno-san.

Honno-san has reincarnated as a book.

"Thank you, Hino-kun. Was it interesting?"

While being placed in a predetermined position in the kitchen, Honno-san asks. But Hino responds with a bored tone.

"It's good enough to kill time. Well then."

Saying that, Hino leaves. He still has a bad attitude. To Honno-san who was so young and beautiful.... Well she's just a book now. Moreover, it's a book about sightseeing spots in Japan. It's not good for anything in this different world. After seeing Hino out of the dining room, I say to Honno-san.

"I'm sorry, Honno-san. That guy, he's like that..."

"No, it's fine. It is common for young children."

Honno-san's pages turn over and I see the calm archaic smile of Kōryū-ji

Temple's Bodhisattva Maitreya. The book seems to be more rich in emotional expression than the dried bonito.

In this kitchen, the crazy spectacle where a guide book and a dried bonito are talking unfolds, Sugiura keeps preparing for dinner, as if she doesn't particularly care. Well it's a big deal.

"But is that okay? Sensei."

"What is?"

"The students are anxious, aren't they? It would be better if sensei pulls everyone together..."

"I have also thought about it. But I am no longer a teacher. Now I'm just a dried bonito."

What a dried bonito can do is just delivering soup stock.

I'm worried about the students. Ryuzaki has sufficient qualities as a class leader, but there is still uncertainty in leadership under such extreme conditions. And from the story that I heard, it seems that his pretense has already peeled off.

And I'm uneasy about Kogane as well. He was originally a bullied boy, but the environment had changed since becoming a 2nd year student, the surrounding situation was also stable. In April of 1st year, he had been brought out by the class bullies to have «*private talks*» for a while. But it stopped after Ryuzaki and Goubayashi went over for a direct discussion. Well, I guess the bullies were scolded by Goubayashi.

When Kogane came to this world, he suddenly had power in his hands. I heard that he gradually became arrogant as a result. This dangerous feeling is just like carrying explosives around.

However, even when we were still human, sensei couldn't solve the students' dispute.

As I am know, what can I even do?

Just delivering soup stock.

I try to sigh but as a dried bonito, even that is impossible.

---

Several more days have passed, the circumstances surrounding the class have changed greatly. Goubayashi disappeared, Ryuzaki was forced out of the leader seat, and Kogane formed the largest faction. It all happened just like I feared. Even just listening to the echoes from the dining room in the kitchen make my heart hurts.

There's hardly any changes in the kitchen. If I have to say, it would be that my body has shrunk further.

Every time an incident happens in the class, I tell Sugiura to shave me. I want to heal the rough hearts of the students with the bonito soup that seeps out of my body. As the number of incidents has increased at an accelerating pace recently, my volume has been decreasing further and further.

"Sensei, you have become much smaller..."

One day, Sugiura mutters.

"Ah, well..."

"I have asked Utsurogi-kun for soup stock a couple of times, but it was no use after all."

"Really.... Utsurogi. Then, I wonder if you could make a mellow soup stock."

However, if Utsurogi is reluctant, you can't force him into the pot like some kind of devil. Besides, Utsurogi is a skeleton. I'm fine with soup stock made of crocodile bones or rabbit bones or the like, but human bones soup stock just doesn't sit well with me.

In the past few days, soup was made from my body everyday and I shrunk in the blink of an eyes. Sugiura is saying that there is already only about the size of a cigarette case remaining, and it is impossible to shave my body any further. I am powerless. Not only as a teacher, but I'm useless even as a dried bonito.

"No, um, as a teacher, there's still something you can do..."

Honno-san timidly tries to talk.

"Is that so, Honno-san. To be able to rehabilitate people by words only happens in dramas. I also admired Takeda Tetsuya and became a teacher, but humans can not easily become Sakamoto Kanpachi..."

"But words can encourage people."

“Sensei, please don’t get all gloomy. You’re getting damp.”

Sugiura says that, grabs my body with an octopus foot and lightly grills me over a fire.

I am happy, but Sugiura. I don’t even have enough left to make soup. Even if you grill me, I can’t serve my purpose. Thinking so, my feelings become extremely miserable.

At that time, I hear arguing voices from the dining room. Sugiura turns her eyes.

I feel gloomy as there was a fight again, but this time the situation seems to be a bit different from usual.

I focus my ears (not). What I hear is the conversation between Ryuzaki and another person, Akai Asuka.

Akai is a very mature girl in the class. You would think that she is a university student unless she’s wearing her uniform. I heard rumors that she was working as a model for some magazine. While it’s not good for her studies, I felt like accepting it as it would broaden the choices for Akai’s futures. There was also rumors saying that she was doing compensated dating, but I don’t believe it. That Akai girl, even after reincarnation still consistently remains within the upper tier of the class. What kind of conversation does she have with Ryuzaki that declined from the top tier?

“Then, you tell me what can I do...!”

I hear a heart-breaking scream of Ryuzaki. Those words echo into my ears. That, it’s exactly what I am feeling right now.

Listening to the story, we could guess the general circumstances. Akai blames Ryuzaki for failing in the past few days. I think that it is a cruel speech, but I did not think that Akai who was thought to be completely uninterested in intra-class politics, would turn such words to Ryuzaki.

Was it «*words can encourage people*»? I wonder if it’s really true.

Sugiura leaves the dishes prepared for Sakuma, a female student that Akai is sheltering in her room and goes out to the dining room interrupting the dispute.

“Akai-saaan, your meals are ready.”

Akai receives the meals as it is and seems to have left the dining room. Sugiura is coming back. I am thinking.

“Honno-san.”

“Ah, yeah. What is it?”

“Words can encourage people. That’s what you said.”

“That’s right.”

I cannot leave the current Ryuzaki be.

What can I even do? I myself do not know the answer, but still as a senior in life, as a homeroom teacher, is there a way to show the students with the same troubles?

“Sugiura, please call Ryuzaki in the kitchen.”

“Eh, but...”

“It’s all right. Please call him.”

“O—okay.... All right.”

Sugiura goes out to the dining room and comes back with Ryuzaki who probably has been worrying outside. Ryuzaki, who doesn’t know what he was called for, is restlessly entering the kitchen with a confused look.

I decide my resolution and talk to Ryuzaki.

“Yo, Ryuzaki.”

“Eh...!?”

Surprised, Ryuzaki opens his eyes wide, and once again looks around restlessly. And finally he finds me and exclaims.

“Se—sensei...!?”

“Ah, it’s me. Each of us has changed.”

“You’re safe...!”

“I wonder if being like this can be considered safe...”

I lightly explain my situation to Ryuzaki. Even the circumstances that I have long been reincarnated as a dried bonito.

“Sensei, I...”

“Yeah?”

“I, What should I do...?”

That's right.

You have an ideal. But you do not know what to do. Whatever you do, you don't feel like you're being accepted. I also think so, that's why I didn't show up in front of the students. Indeed, I'm no good as a teacher. But still, before the student who depends on me, as a teacher I cannot help but playing the dignified adult.

"Ryuzaki..."

When I talk as much, Honno-san turns to a page written 『*Do your best! Do your best!*』. What the heck is that?

"Ryuzaki, it's useless no matter what you do, you're probably thinking about that."

"..."

"I get it. Even sensei is thinking so as well."

"Sensei too...?"

Ryuzaki raises his face slightly. Even though his face looks like a lizard, only the beauty of his eyes does not change.

"Sensei also has been torn when realizing something. The way I am now, I can't even guide the students. Because of that, even though the class is going through a tough time, I can't do anything..."

"Sensei..."

"Certainly, in the current position that you've fallen into, it might be laughable to even try to do something. Even so? You are ... your.... Umm, in other words, you..."

Eei, I am a poor talker. Why the heck a poor talker like myself is working as a teacher? I don't know but I can't help it because I just love high-school girls. I decide to go to the last resort.

"Sugiura! Shave me!!"

"Ehhh!?"

"I can still afford the extra juice for one person! Now, shave!!"

"Eh, y-yes..."

Sugiura somewhat hesitantly, picks me up, takes out the knife that is

exclusively used on me.

Processing.

“GAAAAAAAARGH!!”

Severe pain runs through as my body is being shaved off. Ryuzaki draws back, but Sugiura shaves me down with a cool-headed worker’s face.

“Se—senseiii...!!”

“I—it’s all right. Ryuzaki! Look closely! This is 『*what I can do*』! I, for the students, this is the best I can do! GAAAAARGH!!”

Sugiura throws my shavings into a pot and puts it on fire. Eventually, a rich fragrance of soup spreads throughout the kitchen.

Sugiura scoops the soup into a bowl, and gives it to Ryuzaki as it is.

“Class rep, drink. This is sensei’s soup stock.”

“This is...”

The crystal-clear soup fills the bowl without setting a single wave. There is no other seasoning. But this is fine. Sugiura manages to figure out my intentions. What I want Ryuzaki to drink now, it is the tasteless soup that comes from me.

“Ryuzaki, that’s about what I can do. But how is it!? My soup?”

“I—it’s delicious.”

“It would be so! Now, some kind of impression must have grown within you! Perhaps it was only an impression of 『*delicious*』 soup stock that you drank, but I pulled that out by shaving my own body! You as well can do the same!”

So I take a breath and continue.

“Ryuzaki, it’s not only Goubayashi that knows your good points. Everyone in the class understands even if a little bit. Don’t be afraid of anything, don’t be afraid of hurting yourself trying to move forward. Surely, a new stage will be opened for you.”

“Sensei...”

Ryuzaki stands up, putting away the empty bowl.

“Do you understand, Ryuzaki.”

“To be honest, I can’t quite understand it.”

“Is that so?”

“I’m still lost, but just a little bit, I felt something.”

Only a little, Ryuzaki laughs. It is a smile with no power, but I see light for only a moment. He regains vitality. It is such a smile. Ryuzaki lowers his head, goes out the kitchen, and leaves the dining room.

Is this something like that? Ryuzaki regains his spirit just a little because the words I said and the shavings I’ve endured. There is only that much effect. However, I am quite satisfied. That guy got a little bit more cheerful. Isn’t that enough?

Even if it is only about the size of an eraser.

“Sensei...”

“Ah, I understand.”

I smile. I do not have a face, but I feel like I smiled.

“There is no place to shave any more.... But I do not regret it. Ryuzaki will surely breathe new power into the class. I am glad that the last soup stock could be used to help that.”

“Yup...”

“The other things to regret is.... Hmm...??”

At that time, I notice something hot in my whole body. This is the first time abnormalities like this happen. It is hot as if I’m burning. However, it is not a superficial heat like when I’m being roasted. It is more fundamental, like a flame blazing from deep within the soul.

The bonito body which shouldn’t be able to move began to shake *\*kata kata\**. Sugiura makes a strange face.

“Sensei!?”

“Gu—guooo! Wh—what is this feeling!”

Zubonn!

The next moment, my whole body is surrounded by light, something grows with lively sound. Sugiura widens her eyes, surprised.

“Se—sensei...! You’re getting bigger!?”



“What...!? I—it’s true!”

Looking at the mirror Sugiura brings I involuntarily cry out.

My volume has returned to the conventional size. I am surprised. What kind of miracle has just happened? There is a great and respectable dried bonito just like a wooden sword. I and Sugiura look at each other.

Apparently, supper seems to be udon.

“Is it a unique ability?”

At a later date, Hino who visits the kitchen says such a thing.

“Unique abilities?”

“Kyouzuke also has the ability to amplify the power of monsters in contact with him. Because we couldn’t confirm these effects with other skeletons, it should be Kyouzuke unique ability. Probably, at the time of this transference, another ability was given besides changing into a monster.”

Is that ability infinity regeneration for me? Ever since, everyday Sugiura is shaving me, but my volume is restored the next day. It is literally an endless dried bonito. It can be said that this class is no longer troubled by seafood soup. However, while we’re talking about that, most of the students in the class haven’t activated such unique abilities. No, perhaps some conditions are required? I’ve also awaken this ability after having Ryuzaki drink my soup.

“Phase. There could be something like that.”

Saying just that, Hino returns Honno-san and leaves the kitchen.

Phase, is it that we get stronger as we train? No, I do not know if I am a strong bonito. In the first place, Hino likes such cool phrases, so there is a possibility that he just said something appropriate.

But well, it’s good enough. I got a new power. As long as this is available, the students can enjoy bonito soup for eternity.

It seems that Ryuzaki has recovered and intends to bring the entire class back together. It’s my turn now, or at least that’s what I would like to think. At the moment, Kogane and Washio group are being treated coldly by the other students, so I’ll squeeze out some delicious soup stock just for them.

“Sensei~, I’ll shave a bit more~.”

Sugiura comes close to me with a knife.

“Aah, I don’t care! Shave steadily!”

In the kitchen, my scream echoes.

The battle of Dried Food teacher Katsubushi has just begun.

---